



ESL EASY READ

LEITURA FACILITADA EM INGLÊS

NÍVEL
B1

Tom Sawyer Abroad

Mark Twain



1 NÍVEL DE
LEITURA

B1



TEXTO
ORIGINAL
EM INGLÊS



TRADUÇÃO
EM PORTUGUÊS



NOTAS E
GLOSSÁRIO
DE VOCABULÁRIO

Tom Sawyer no Estrangeiro

TRADUÇÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

APRENDA • LEIA • ENTENDA • PROGRIDA



→ DO NÍVEL **B1** AO TEXTO ORIGINAL ←

LEITURA INTELIGENTE, COMPREENSÃO REAL, PROGRESSO CONSTANTE.

Tom Sawyer Abroad

Tom Sawyer no Estrangeiro

Mark Twain

ESL Easy Read

Reading Comprehension B1 • Original Text • Português
Support

AMOSTRA - contém apenas 15% do texto

CONTENTS

[Copyright](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Reading Comprehension B1](#)

[Original English Text](#)

[Versão em Português](#)

[Glossary](#)

[Cultural Glossary](#)

[Series Character Glossary](#)

COPYRIGHT

Fonte original - domínio público

Esta edição ESL Easy Read foi adaptada a partir de Tom Sawyer Abroad, de Mark Twain, publicado originalmente em 1894.

A obra original encontra-se em domínio público e pode ser utilizada, reproduzida, distribuída e adaptada de acordo com a legislação aplicável.

Autor

Mark Twain (1835 - 1910)

Estados Unidos

Esta obra foi publicada originalmente em 1894.

Nos Estados Unidos, obras publicadas antes de 1930 encontram-se normalmente em domínio público.

Com base no ano de publicação disponível, esta obra encontra-se em domínio público nos Estados Unidos desde 1º de janeiro de 1990.

Brasil

Autor: Mark Twain (1835 - 1910)

De acordo com a Lei nº 9.610/1998, os direitos patrimoniais expiram 70 anos após a morte do autor,

contados a partir de 1º de janeiro do ano seguinte ao falecimento.

Mark Twain faleceu em 1910.

Situação no Brasil: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Portugal

Autor: Mark Twain (1835 - 1910)

De acordo com o Código do Direito de Autor e dos Direitos Conexos, a proteção patrimonial dura 70 anos após a morte do autor.

Mark Twain faleceu em 1910.

Situação em Portugal: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Dados da publicação original

Obra original: Tom Sawyer Abroad

Autor: Mark Twain

Primeira publicação: 1894

Local: New York, USA

Primeiro editor: Charles L. Webster and Company

Verifique você mesmo

As fontes abaixo permitem verificar gratuitamente a identificação da obra, a data de publicação e, no caso

do Project Gutenberg, o status de domínio público nos Estados Unidos:

→ [Project Gutenberg](https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/91) — <https://www.gutenberg.org/ebooks/91>

O registro do Project Gutenberg identifica esta obra como domínio público nos Estados Unidos.

Esta adaptação ESL Easy Read

Nenhum direito autoral é reivindicado sobre o texto original em domínio público. A estrutura editorial desta edição, as versões de leitura simplificada, as traduções de apoio, o layout, a capa e o aparato pedagógico são protegidos por direitos autorais.

© 2026 MicMac from Las Vegas LLC. Todos os direitos reservados.

INTRODUÇÃO

Como ler este livro

Cada livro desta coleção é apresentado em um nível de leitura simplificada, de acordo com o CEFR - Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

A2 - Básico: indicado para leitores que já compreendem frases simples, vocabulário frequente e textos curtos sobre situações do cotidiano.

B1 - Intermediário: indicado para leitores que conseguem compreender as ideias principais de textos claros e acompanhar uma narrativa com vocabulário e estruturas de dificuldade moderada.

B2 - Intermediário avançado: indicado para leitores que já conseguem compreender textos mais complexos, acompanhar descrições detalhadas e reconhecer uma variedade maior de vocabulário e estruturas gramaticais.

C1 - Avançado: indicado para leitores que compreendem textos longos e exigentes, reconhecem significados implícitos e usam o inglês com flexibilidade e eficácia.

C2 - Proficiência: indicado para leitores que compreendem praticamente tudo com facilidade e

usam o inglês com elevada precisão, fluência e domínio de nuances.

Este livro foi adaptado para o nível B1.

O texto original deste livro corresponde ao nível B2.

Você pode começar a lê-lo mesmo sem dominar completamente o inglês. O texto foi simplificado para facilitar a compreensão, preservando a história, os personagens, o ambiente e os principais acontecimentos da obra original.

O objetivo não é substituir a obra original, mas criar uma passagem gradual entre o inglês que você já conhece e a linguagem literária do texto completo.

Como usar En/Pt

No texto simplificado em inglês, En/Pt abre a página correspondente.

A página En/Pt apresenta três camadas independentes, sempre nesta ordem: a tradução em português do texto simplificado; o trecho correspondente do original em inglês; e a tradução em português do original.

No texto original em inglês, Pt abre diretamente o mesmo parágrafo na versão portuguesa. Nessa versão, En retorna ao mesmo parágrafo no texto original em inglês. Na página En/Pt, Original English retorna de

Português Integral ao mesmo parágrafo original.

A função da tradução em português

Procuramos oferecer traduções em português claras, naturais e literariamente agradáveis, tanto para o texto simplificado quanto para o texto original.

Ainda assim, a tradução deve ser entendida apenas como instrumento de apoio. Este livro não foi concebido para ser lido principalmente em português: seu objetivo é ajudar você a ler em inglês e recorrer ao português somente quando necessário.

Sempre que possível, tente primeiro compreender o trecho em inglês. Consulte a tradução para confirmar o sentido, esclarecer uma dificuldade ou comparar estruturas; depois, retorne ao texto em inglês.

Sobre este livro

In this comic sequel, Tom Sawyer, Huck Finn, and Jim attend a fair where an eccentric inventor demonstrates a fantastic airship, a great balloon-borne flying machine. Through a series of mishaps the three friends are accidentally carried aloft, and after the inventor falls to his death, they find themselves crossing the Atlantic Ocean toward Africa with no idea how to get home. Drifting over the Sahara and other exotic lands, they marvel at deserts, pyramids, caravans, and mirages, and

survive encounters with lions, fleas, sandstorms, and hostile tribesmen. Much of the humor comes from their endless arguments, with Huck's literal-mindedness and Jim's shrewd simplicity puncturing Tom's romantic, book-learned notions of adventure and geography. Narrated in Huck's voice, the lighthearted fantasy sends the beloved trio on an absurd aerial expedition full of tall talk, bickering, and improbable escapes across a vast continent.

Quatro tipos de apoio em três capítulos de glossário

Esta edição organiza quatro tipos de apoio em três capítulos. Glossary reúne os dois vocabulários linguísticos: New Words explica palavras difíceis encontradas no inglês simplificado; Original Text: Rare Words explica palavras difíceis encontradas somente no texto original. Cultural Glossary esclarece referências culturais, históricas, sociais e materiais. Series Character Glossary apresenta os personagens da série.

Os dois vocabulários linguísticos não são equivalentes: um apoia a leitura simplificada e o outro preserva o acesso ao vocabulário mais raro do original. Nos capítulos cultural e de personagens, as formas inglesas e portuguesas podem ser diferentes, mas apontam para a mesma ficha canônica. Traduzir um nome, título

ou objeto não cria outra entidade nem outro destino de glossário.

Como funciona o Glossário cultural

O Glossário cultural não é um dicionário de português. A versão em português foi escrita para leitores brasileiros e, por isso, palavras comuns do idioma não recebem definições. O glossário explica referências que podem continuar desconhecidas mesmo depois de traduzidas: lugares, povos, religiões, instituições, títulos, costumes, objetos e realidades sociais de outras épocas. Palavras estrangeiras ligadas ao contexto da obra também podem aparecer aqui.

Também entram aqui objetos materiais que muitos leitores atuais já não conseguem imaginar com precisão. Isso inclui carruagens e outros veículos, partes de navios, equipamentos náuticos, armas, munições, armaduras, tipos de cavalo, selas e arreios, uniformes, moedas, medidas, ferramentas e objetos cotidianos que deixaram de ser usados. Nos romances de Dickens e de outros autores, o glossário inclui ainda profissões históricas, seus instrumentos, materiais, procedimentos, locais de trabalho, riscos e posição social.

A existência de uma tradução correta não elimina a necessidade de explicação. Uma palavra portuguesa

pode nomear com exatidão um fiacre, uma peça de navio ou uma ferramenta de limpador de chaminés e, ainda assim, não permitir que o leitor compreenda sua forma, seu funcionamento ou sua importância na cena. Nesses casos, a forma inglesa e a forma portuguesa apontam para a mesma ficha cultural, com uma única identidade e um único destino.

As notas procuram responder a perguntas concretas: o que é isso, que aparência tinha, quem usava, como funcionava e por que aparece nesta passagem? Quando existe relevância histórica, ela também é indicada. Em geral, cada explicação procura permanecer entre 70 e 90 palavras. Notas menores são aceitas quando completas; notas mais longas só são usadas quando realmente necessárias, para que o glossário esclareça o romance sem se transformar em um relatório histórico.

Cada ficha cultural apresenta links para até os oito primeiros usos no inglês simplificado e até os oito primeiros no texto original. O exemplo em português é mantido em uma única frase breve e natural, comparável ao exemplo inglês; ele pode ser diferente da frase do livro.

Como funciona o Glossário de personagens da série

O Glossário de personagens da série reúne pessoas, animais, criaturas, seres artificiais ou sobrenaturais e figuras personificadas do mesmo universo narrativo. Inclui personagens recorrentes e personagens importantes de um único volume: a Rainha de Copas, por exemplo, é uma personagem, embora seja uma figura fantástica. Lugares, povos, organizações, objetos e conceitos não entram neste capítulo apenas por pertencerem a uma série; quando exigem contexto histórico ou cultural, permanecem no Glossário cultural.

Cada personagem tem uma identidade única no nível da série. As formas observadas em inglês e em português, inclusive títulos e variantes realmente usadas nas traduções, apontam para a mesma ficha canônica em todos os volumes. Referências genéricas ou ambíguas não são ligadas automaticamente. Cada ficha informa série, papel, traços, relações, livros e uma sinopse bilíngue, além de apresentar links para até os oito primeiros usos no inglês simplificado e até os oito primeiros no texto original; mudanças que podem revelar o enredo aparecem somente em uma seção claramente marcada como spoiler.

Para não sobrecarregar a página, depois que uma forma do personagem aparece em itálico e com link, novas menções à mesma identidade permanecem em texto normal nas 300 palavras seguintes, mesmo

quando usam outro título ou outra variante do nome. A ficha continua sendo a mesma e os links de retorno preservam os primeiros pontos de leitura.

Como usar este livro

En/Pt → abre Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1), Original English Version e Tradução Integral em Português no mesmo bloco.

Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada e **Go to the Original English Version** retornam ao ponto exato; os links do glossário voltam ao uso real da palavra.

Como usar o glossário

As palavras e expressões incluídas no glossário aparecem em itálico e com link no texto. Clique ou selecione uma delas para abrir a mesma ficha canônica.

- a palavra ou expressão original em inglês, com inicial maiúscula na ficha;
- nas fichas linguísticas e culturais, a pronúncia fonética em IPA e um link de áudio para ouvir a pronúncia;
- nas fichas linguísticas e culturais, o significado em português e uma explicação em Simple English;
- nas fichas de personagens, nomes e variantes em inglês e português, série, papel, traços, relações, sinopses bilíngues e até oito retornos por versão inglesa, sem IPA ou áudio;
- um exemplo em inglês e um exemplo de uso em português; os dois exemplos podem ser diferentes e não precisam ser traduções literais;
- quando aplicável, um link de retorno ao ponto exato do texto.

Contato

MicMac from Las Vegas LLC

Contato: admin@esleasyread.com

Níveis de inglês e possíveis certificações

Muitas pessoas estudam inglês também para obter uma certificação. Estes livros ajudam a desenvolver a leitura, mas não concedem uma certificação nem substituem a preparação específica para um exame.

Nível QCER	O que significa	Possíveis exames ou certificações
A1	Iniciante	Cambridge: A1 Movers (principalmente para jovens estudantes) Trinity: ISE A1
A2	Elementar	Cambridge: A2 Key Trinity: ISE Foundation
B1	Intermediário	Cambridge: B1 Preliminary Trinity: ISE I
B2	Intermediário superior	Cambridge: B2 First Trinity: ISE II
C1	Avançado: uso flexível e eficaz do inglês	Cambridge: C1 Advanced Trinity: ISE III
C2	Proficiência: elevada precisão e domínio do inglês	Cambridge: C2 Proficiency Trinity: ISE IV

Também existem exames de proficiência por pontuação, como IELTS Academic, IELTS General Training, TOEFL iBT e PTE Academic. Eles podem representar diferentes faixas do QCER, mas não correspondem a um único nível. Cada instituição determina quais exames aceita e qual pontuação exige.

Outros livros disponíveis na série ESL Easy Read

Conheça também os outros livros disponíveis, organizados por coleção:

Coleção Adventure:

- Kim
- Lord Jim
- Martin Eden
- The Call of the Wild
- The Jungle Book
- The Sea-Wolf
- White Fang

Coleção Alice in Wonderland:

- Alice's Adventures in Wonderland
- Alice's Adventures Under Ground

- Through the Looking-Glass, and What Alice Found There

Coleção Anne of Green Gables:

- Anne of Avonlea
- Anne of Green Gables
- Anne of the Island
- Anne's House of Dreams
- Further Chronicles of Avonlea
- Kilmeny of the Orchard
- Rainbow Valley
- Rilla of Ingleside
- The Golden Road

Coleção Bronte Sisters:

- Jane Eyre
- Wuthering Heights

Coleção Charles Dickens:

- A Christmas Carol in Prose Being a Ghost Story of Christmas
- A Tale of Two Cities
- Bleak House
- David Copperfield
- Dombey and Son
- Great Expectations
- Hard Times
- Martin Chuzzlewit
- Nicholas Nickleby
- Oliver Twist
- The Pickwick Papers

Coleção Classics:

- Ivanhoe
- Little Women; Or, Meg, Jo, Beth, and Amy

- Middlemarch
- Moby Dick; Or, The Whale
- North and South
- Peter Pan: Peter and Wendy
- Tess of the d'Urbervilles: A Pure Woman
- The Blue Castle: A Novel
- The Enchanted April
- The Great Gatsby
- The Green Mummy
- The Woman in White
- Uncle Tom's Cabin; or, Life Among the Lowly

Coleção Doctor Dolittle:

- Doctor Dolittle in the Moon
- Doctor Dolittle's Caravan
- Doctor Dolittle's Circus
- Doctor Dolittle's Garden
- Doctor Dolittle's Post Office
- The Story of Doctor Dolittle
- The Voyages of Doctor Dolittle

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances da Selva:

- Jungle Tales of Tarzan
- Tarzan and the Ant Men
- Tarzan and the City of Gold
- Tarzan and the Golden Lion
- Tarzan and the Jewels of Opar
- Tarzan and the Lost Empire
- Tarzan at the Earth's core
- Tarzan of the Apes
- Tarzan the Invincible
- Tarzan the Terrible

- Tarzan the Untamed
- Tarzan Triumphant
- Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle
- The Beasts of Tarzan
- The Return of Tarzan
- The Son of Tarzan
- The Tarzan Twins

Coleção Edgar Rice Burroughs - Romances de Marte:

- A Fighting Man of Mars
- A Princess of Mars
- The Chessmen of Mars
- The Gods of Mars
- The Master Mind of Mars
- The Warlord of Mars
- Thuvia, Maid of Mars

Coleção Gothic and Terror:

- Dracula
- Frankenstein
- THE FALL OF THE HOUSE OF USHER
- The Mysteries of Udolpho
- The Picture of Dorian Gray
- THE STRANGE CASE OF DR. JEKYLL AND MR. HYDE

Coleção H. G. Wells:

- The First Men in the Moon
- The Invisible Man
- The Island of Doctor Moreau
- The Time Machine
- The War of the Worlds

Coleção Jane Austen:

- Emma
- Pride and Prejudice

Coleção Jules Verne:

- A Journey to the Centre of the Earth
- Around the World in Eighty Days
- Five Weeks in a Balloon
- Off on a Comet! A Journey through Planetary Space
- Robur the Conqueror
- The Giant Raft
- The Mysterious Island
- Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea

Coleção Mark Twain:

- A Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court
- The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn
- The Adventures of Tom Sawyer
- The Prince and the Pauper
- Tom Sawyer Abroad
- Tom Sawyer, Detective

Coleção Sherlock Holmes:

- A Study in Scarlet
- His Last Bow
- The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes
- The Casebook of Sherlock Holmes
- The Hound of the Baskervilles
- The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes
- The Return of Sherlock Holmes
- The Sign of the Four
- The Valley of Fear

Coleção The Land of Oz:

- Glinda of Oz
- Ozma of Oz
- Rinkitink in Oz
- The Emerald City of Oz
- The Lost Princess of Oz
- The Magic of Oz
- The Marvelous Land of Oz
- The Patchwork Girl of Oz
- The Road to Oz
- The Scarecrow of Oz
- The Tin Woodman of Oz
- The Woggle-Bug Book
- The Wonderful Wizard of Oz
- Tik-Tok of Oz

www.esleasyread.com

INDEX - READING COMPREHENSION B1

1. Tom Seeks New Adventures

2. The Balloon Ascension

Contents

TOM SEEKS NEW ADVENTURES

En/Pt → Do you think *Tom Sawyer* was *satisfied* after all those adventures? I mean the *trip* down the river, and the time we set *Jim free* and Tom was *shot* in the leg. No, he was not. It only made him want more. When we three came *back* up the river in glory, the village welcomed us with a *torchlight* parade and speeches. Everybody *cheered*, and that made us heroes. Tom Sawyer had always wanted to be a hero.

For a while, he was *satisfied*. Everybody *praised* him, and he walked around town like he owned it. Some people called him Tom Sawyer the Traveler, and that made him very proud. I had less to boast about than Tom, and Jim had *even* less, because we only went down the river on a *raft* and came *back* by *steamboat*. But Tom went by *steamboat* both ways. The boys *envied* me and Jim, but they treated Tom with great respect.

En/Pt → Maybe Tom would have stayed *satisfied* if old *Nat Parsons* had not been there. Nat was the *postmaster*. He was tall and thin, kind and foolish, bald from age, and the *talkiest* old man I ever saw. For thirty years he had been the only man in the village with a *reputation* as a traveler. He was very proud of it, and people said he told the story of his *trip* more than a million times. Now a boy not yet fifteen was getting all

the attention for his travels, and that upset Nat badly. It made him feel sick to hear Tom and the people *praising* him, but he could not stop listening. Every time Tom *paused*, Nat jumped in with his own old travel story, and the two of them kept trying to *outdo* each other for more than an hour.

En/Pt → Parsons' travels happened like this: When he first became *postmaster*, he got a letter for someone he didn't know, and that person didn't exist in the village. He didn't know what to do. The letter stayed there week after week until just seeing it made him sick. The postage wasn't paid, and he couldn't collect the ten cents. He thought the government would *blame* him and maybe fire him. Finally, he couldn't stand it anymore. He couldn't sleep or eat. He became very thin. He was afraid to ask for advice. He buried the letter under the floor, but that didn't help. If he saw someone standing over that spot, he got scared. He would wait until night, then sneak and move the letter to another place. People started avoiding him and *whispering*, thinking he had killed someone or done something terrible.

En/Pt → At last he could stand it no longer. He decided to go to Washington and tell the President everything. He would confess all of it, without hiding a single thing. Then he would take out the letter and show

it to the whole government, and say that he was *innocent* and did not *deserve* the *punishment*, *even* though his family might starve. That was the whole truth, and he said he could *swear* to it.

So he did it. He traveled a little by *steamboat* and *stagecoach*, but most of the way he rode on *horseback*. It took him three weeks to reach Washington. He saw many fields, villages, and four cities. He was gone for almost eight weeks, and never had a man been so proud when he returned. His travels made him the biggest man in the whole area, and everyone talked about him. People came from thirty miles away and from the Illinois bottoms just to see him. They *stared* at him, and he kept talking. I never saw anything like it.

En/Pt → Now there was no way to decide who was the greater traveler. Some people said Nat was, and some said *Tom* was. Everyone agreed that Nat had seen more distance, but they also agreed that Tom made up for that with different places and *climates*. So it was a draw. Then both men began to tell more and more dangerous adventures, trying to *beat* each other that way. *Tom's bullet wound* was hard for *Nat Parsons* to answer, but Nat tried his best. He had another problem too, because Tom should have stayed still, but he kept walking around and showing his *limp* while Nat told about his Washington adventure. Tom never stopped

using that *limp, even* after his leg healed. He practiced it at home at night and kept it working all the time.

En/Pt → *Nat's* adventure was like this. I do not know if it is true. Maybe he got it from a newspaper or somewhere else, but he could tell it very well. He made people feel afraid, and he would turn pale and *hold* his breath while telling it. Sometimes women and girls felt so weak they could not listen to the end. As near as I can remember, it went like this:

He *rushed* into Washington, tied up his horse, and went to the President's house with his letter. There they told him the President was at the Capitol and was just about to leave for Philadelphia. If he wanted to *catch* him, he had no time to lose. Nat nearly *fainted*, because he felt so sick. His horse was already put away, and he did not know what to do. Then a *darky* came by in an old broken hack, and Nat saw his chance. He ran out and shouted, "A half a dollar if you get me to the Capitol in half an hour, and a quarter extra if you do it in twenty minutes!"

En/Pt → "Done!" said the *darky*.

En/Pt → Nat jumped in, slammed the door, and they *rushed* over the rough road with terrible noise. Nat put his *arms* through the loops and held on for dear life. Soon the hack hit a rock, jumped into the air, and the floor fell out. When it came down, Nat's feet were on the

ground, and he saw he was in great danger if he could not keep up with it. He was very *frightened*, but he worked as hard as he could. He held tight and ran his legs fast. He shouted for the driver to stop, and people in the street shouted too, because they could see his legs moving under the coach and his head and shoulders *bumping* inside the windows. He was in awful danger. But the more they shouted, the more the driver yelled and whipped the horses. He thought they were *hurrying* him on. He could not hear anything over the noise he was making. At last they reached the Capitol. It was the fastest *trip* ever made, everyone said. The horses stopped, and Nat fell down, worn out, covered with dust and *rags*, and *barefoot*. But he arrived just in time. He gave the President the letter, and everything was all right. The President *pardoned* him at once, and Nat gave the driver two extra quarters instead of one, because he knew he would never have reached there in time without the hack.

En/Pt → It was a very good adventure, and *Tom Sawyer* had to work hard to keep up with it despite his *bullet wound*.

Soon Tom's fame slowly faded because other things gave people new things to talk about. First there was a horse race, then a house fire, then the circus, then the eclipse. After that a revival began, as it always did. By

then nobody was talking about Tom anymore, and he was very sick and disgusted.

Soon Tom started worrying all the time. I asked him why. He said it broke his heart that time was passing and he was getting older, but there were no wars and no way to become famous. Boys often think like that, but Tom was the first to say it out loud.

En/Pt → Then he made a plan to become famous, and soon he found one. He offered to take me and *Jim* with him. Tom Sawyer was always generous like that. Many boys are friendly when you have something good, but when something good comes to them, they keep it for themselves. That was never Tom Sawyer's way. Many boys beg around you for an apple *core* when you have one, but if you ask them later, they thank you kindly and refuse to share. But I have noticed they always get what is coming to them. You only have to wait.

We went out into the woods on the hill, and Tom told us what it was. It was a crusade.

"What's a crusade?" I asked.

He looked at me with *scorn*, as he always did when he was *ashamed* of someone, and said:

"*Huck Finn*, do you mean to say you don't know what a crusade is?"

En/Pt → "No," I said, "I don't. And I don't care to know, either. I have lived this long without it, and I've kept my health too. But as soon as you tell me, I'll know, and that will be soon enough. I don't see any use in learning things and filling up my head with them if I may never need them. There was Lance Williams; he learned *Choctaw* until one day someone came and dug his grave for him. So what is a crusade? But I can tell you one thing before you begin: if it's a patent-right, there's no money in it. *Bill* Thompson he - "

"Patent-right!" he said. "I have never seen such a fool. A crusade is a kind of war."

I thought he was losing his mind. But no, he was very serious. He continued speaking, perfectly calm.

"A crusade is a war to win *back* the *Holy* Land from the *paynim*."

En/Pt → "Which *Holy* Land?"

"Why, the *Holy* Land. There is only one."

"What do we want with it?"

"Don't you understand? It is in the hands of the *paynim*, and it is our duty to take it from them."

"How did we let them get it?"

"We did not let them get it. They have always had it."

"Then, *Tom*, it must belong to them, doesn't it?"

"Of course it does. Who said it did not?"

I thought about it, but I could not understand it at all.
Then I said:

"It is too much for me, Tom Sawyer. If I had a farm and it was mine, and another person wanted it, would it be right for him to - "

En/Pt → "Oh, nonsense! You do not know enough to come in out of the rain, *Huck Finn*. It is not a farm. It is completely different. Look at it like this. They own the land, only the land, and that is all they own. But our people, our Jews and Christians, made it *holy*, so they have no right to be there ruining it. It is a *shame*, and we should not allow it for one minute. We should march against them and take it away from them."

"Well, it seems to me this is the most *confusing* thing I ever saw! Now, if I had a farm and another person - "

"Did I not tell you it has nothing to do with farming? Farming is business, *plain* low business. That is all it is. But this is higher. This is religious, and it is completely different."

"Religious to go and take the land away from people who own it?"

En/Pt → "Of course. That has always been seen that way."

Jim shook his head and said:

"Mars Tom, I reckon there is a *mistake* somewhere. There surely is. I am religious myself, and I know many religious people, but I have never met any who act like that."

It made Tom angry, and he said:

"Well, that's enough to make a person sick, such stupid ignorance! If either of you had read any history, you'd know that Richard *Cur de Loon*, the Pope, *Godfrey de Bulleyn*, and many other brave and *holy* people fought the *paynims* for more than two hundred years to take their land. They fought in blood the whole time. And now here are two silly country fools in Missouri acting as if they know more about what was right than those people did! That takes real *nerve*!"

That changed our view. Me and Jim felt stupid and wished we hadn't been so confident. I said nothing, and Jim was quiet for a while. Then he said:

En/Pt → "Well, then, I reckon it's all right, because if they didn't know, there is no use for poor ignorant folks like us to try to know. So, if it's our duty, we have to go and do our best. But I still feel sorry for those *paynims*, same as *Mars Tom*. The hard part is killing people we

do not know and who have done us no *harm*. That's the point. If we went among them, just the three of us, and said we were hungry and asked for food, maybe they are just like other people. Don't you think so? Why, they would give it, I know they would, and then - "

"Then what?"

"Well, Mars Tom, my idea is this. It's no use - we can't kill those poor strangers who haven't hurt us until we've practiced. I know it well. But if we take an axe or two, just you, me, and *Huck*, and go across the river tonight after the moon goes down, and kill that sick family over on the *Sny*, and burn their house down, and - "

En/Pt → "Oh, you make me tired!" said Tom. "I do not want to argue any more with people like you and Huck Finn, who always wander off the *subject* and have no more *sense* than to try to explain a religious question by the laws about land!"

That was where Tom Sawyer was not fair. *Jim* meant no *harm*, and I meant no *harm*. We knew he was right and we were wrong. We only wanted to understand how it worked. He could not explain it in a way we could understand because we were ignorant, and maybe not very smart either. But that is not a crime, I should think.

En/Pt → But he would not listen anymore. He said that if we had *handled* it the right way, he would have

gathered a few thousand knights and dressed them in *steel* armor from head to foot. He would have made me a lieutenant and Jim a *sutler*, and he would have led them himself and driven the whole *paynim* group into the sea like flies, then come *back* across the world in a glory like sunset. But he said we did not know enough to take the chance when we had it, and he would never offer it again. And he did not. Once he made up his mind, nothing could change it.

But I did not care much. I am peaceful, and I do not start fights with people who are not doing anything to me. I thought if the *paynim* were *satisfied*, I was *satisfied* too, and we would leave it at that.

En/Pt → *Tom* got this idea from a Walter Scott book, which he was always reading. It was a wild idea, because I think he could never have gathered the men, and if he had, he would likely have been beaten. I read the book too, and from what I could tell, most people who left farming to go *crusading* had a very hard time.



THE BALLOON ASCENSION

En/Pt → Tom came up with one idea after another, but each one had a weak point, so he had to drop it. At last he felt near despair. Then the St. Louis papers started talking a lot about the balloon that was going to fly to Europe. Tom thought he might go see it, but he could not decide. The papers kept talking, and he thought he might never get another chance to see a balloon. Then he found out that *Nat Parsons* was going to see it too, and that *settled* it. He would not let Nat Parsons come *back* and boast about seeing the balloon while he had to listen in *silence*. So he wanted me and *Jim* to go too, and we went.

En/Pt → It was a big, *impressive* balloon, with wings and fans and all sorts of things. It did not look like the balloons in *pictures*. It was on an empty lot near the edge of town, at Twelfth street, and a large crowd stood around it, laughing at it and at the man. He was a thin, pale man with a soft, moonlight look in his eyes. The crowd said it would not fly. This made him angry. He shook his fist and called them animals and *blind*. He told them that one day they would realize they had stood before a man who lifts up *nations* and builds *civilizations*, but they were too dull to know it. He said that on that spot their children and grandchildren would build a monument to him that would last a thousand

years, and his name would last *even* longer. Then the crowd laughed again and shouted insults, asking strange and rude questions. Some of their jokes were clever, I will not *deny* that. But it was not fair or brave for so many people to attack one man, especially when he had no skill with words to answer them. Still, he had no reason to talk *back*, because it would only help them. They had the better of him. That was just his nature, I suppose. He seemed to be a good man and meant no *harm*. He was simply a genius, as the papers said, and that was not his *fault*. We are not all made the same. As far as I can tell, *geniuses* think they know everything, so they do not take advice. They go their own way, and then people leave them and look down on them. If they were *humbler* and tried to learn, it would be better for them.

En/Pt → The *professor's* part looked like a boat. It was large and *roomy*, with waterproof *lockers* around the inside for storing many things. A person could sit on them or *even* use them as beds. We went aboard, and about twenty people were there, looking around and studying it. *Nat Parsons* was there too. The professor kept busy getting ready, and one by one the people left and went ashore. Nat Parsons was the last one. Of course, we could not let him go out before us. We had to stay until he was gone, so we could be the last ones out.

En/Pt → But now he was gone, so it was time for us to follow. I heard a loud shout and turned around. The city was dropping away beneath us like a *shot*. I felt sick with fear. *Jim* turned pale and could not speak a word, but *Tom* said nothing and only looked excited. The city kept falling farther and farther away, while we seemed to hang still in the air. The houses became smaller and smaller. The city pulled together into a tiny *shape*. Men and *wagons* looked like ants and bugs, and the streets looked like threads and cracks. Then it all seemed to *melt* together, and there was no city at all, only a big scar on the earth. It seemed to me that I could see up and down the river for a thousand miles, though of course that was not true. After a while the earth looked like a ball, a *round* dull-colored ball with shiny stripes *twisting* around it, which were rivers. The *Widder Douglas* always said the earth was *round* like a ball, but I never believed all her ideas. I did not pay attention to that one, because I thought I could see for myself that the world was flat like a plate. I used to go up on the hill and look around to prove it. I think the best way to know a fact is to check it yourself and not *trust* other people. But now I had to admit the *widder* was right. That is, she was right about the rest of the world, but not about the part our village is in. That part is the *shape* of a plate and flat, I *swear* it!

En/Pt → The professor had been quiet all this time, as if he were asleep, but now he let *loose* and became very *bitter*. He said something like this:

"Idiots! They said it would not fly, and they wanted to *examine* it and spy on me to learn the secret. But I *beat* them. Nobody knows the secret except me. Nobody knows what makes it move except me, and it is a new *power*, a thousand times stronger than anything on earth! Steam is nothing beside it! They said I could not go to Europe. To Europe! There is *power* on board for five years, and food for three months. They are fools! What do they know about it? And they said my air-*ship* was *flimsy*. Why, it will last fifty years! I can sail the skies all my life if I want, and steer *wherever* I choose, though they laughed and said I could not. Could not steer! Come here, boy; we will see. Press these buttons as I tell you."

En/Pt → He made *Tom* steer the *ship* in every direction, and Tom learned the whole thing in almost no time. Tom said it was very easy. The professor made him bring the *ship* close to the earth and then fly low over the Illinois *prairies*, so close that a person could talk to the farmers and hear every word clearly. He threw *printed* notices to them telling about the balloon and saying it was going to Europe. Tom soon learned to steer straight toward a tree until he was almost at it,

then rise quickly and *skim* over the top. The professor also showed Tom how to land it, and he did it very well, *setting* it down on the prairie as gently as wool. But the moment we tried to leave, the professor said, "No, you don't!" and sent it up into the air again. It was terrible. *Jim* and I both began to beg, but that only made him *angrier*. He started raging and looked wild, and I was afraid of him.

En/Pt → Then he started complaining about his *troubles* again. He *mourned* and *grumbled* about how people treated him. He couldn't get over it, especially that people said his *ship* was *flimsy*. He laughed at that and at their saying it wasn't simple and would break. Break! That made him angry. He said it couldn't break any more than the *solar* system.

He got worse and worse, and I never saw anyone act like that. It gave both me and Jim the *shivers*. Soon he began to shout and *scream*, and then he swore that the world would never have his secret, because it had treated him so badly. He said he would sail his balloon around the world to prove what he could do, and then sink it in the sea and sink us all with it too. It was a terrible situation, and night was coming on.

En/Pt → He gave us something to eat and made us go to the other end of the boat. Then he lay down on a locker where he could control everything. He put his old

pepper-box *revolver* under his head and said that if anybody came near trying to land the boat, he would kill him.

We sat close together and thought a lot, but we did not say much. Only now and then, someone had to speak or feel like *bursting*, because we were so scared and worried. The night moved slowly and felt lonely. We were very low, and the moonlight made everything soft and beautiful. The *farmhouses* looked warm and home-like. We could hear farm sounds and wished we could be down there. But we only *slipped* over them like ghosts and left no *track*.

Late in the night, when all sounds were late and the air felt and smelled late - maybe around two o'clock - *Tom* said the professor was very quiet. He must be asleep, and we should -

En/Pt → “Better what?” I *whispered*, feeling sick all over, because I knew what he was thinking.

“Better *slip back* there, tie him up, and land the *ship*,” he said.

I said, “No, sir! Don’t you move, Tom Sawyer.”

And *Jim* - well, Jim was *gasping* because he was so scared. He said:

“Oh, Mars Tom, DON'T! *Ef* you *teches* him, we's gone - we's gone *sho'*! I ain't *gwine anear* him, not for nothin' in dis *worl'*. Mars Tom, he's *plumb* crazy.”

Tom *whispered*, “That is WHY we have to do something. If he was not crazy, I would not care where I was. You could not make me leave now that I have gotten used to this balloon and am no longer scared of being cut *loose* from the ground. But it is no use traveling like this with a man who is out of his head and says he is going around the world and will then drown us all. We have to do something, and we have to do it before he wakes up, or we may never get another chance. Come!”

En/Pt → But just thinking about it made us feel cold and scared, and we said we wouldn't move. So Tom decided to go *back* there alone to see if he could reach the steering controls and land the *ship*. We begged him not to go, but it was no use. He got down on his hands and knees and started to crawl very slowly. We held our breath and watched. When he reached the middle of the boat, he moved *even* slower. It felt like years. Finally, we saw him get to the *professor's* head, raise up a little, look at his face for a long time, and listen. Then he started to crawl again toward the *professor's* feet where the steering buttons were. He got there safely and began to reach slowly for the buttons. But he

knocked something over that made a noise. He fell flat on the floor and lay still. The professor moved and said, "What's that?" But everyone stayed completely quiet. He started to *mutter* and move around like someone about to wake up. I thought I would die from worry and fear.



INDEX - ORIGINAL ENGLISH TEXT

[1. Tom Seeks New Adventures](#)

[2. The Balloon Ascension](#)

[Contents](#)

TOM SEEKS NEW ADVENTURES

Português → DO YOU reckon *Tom Sawyer* was *satisfied* after all them adventures? I mean the adventures we had down the river, and the time we set the *darky Jim free* and Tom got *shot* in the leg. No, he wasn't. It only just *p'isoned* him for more. That was all the effect it had. You see, when we three came *back* up the river in glory, as you may say, from that long travel, and the village received us with a *torchlight* procession and speeches, and everybody *hurrah'd* and shouted, it made us heroes, and that was what Tom Sawyer had always been *hankering* to be.

For a while he WAS *satisfied*. Everybody made much of him, and he *tilted* up his nose and stepped around the town as though he owned it. Some called him Tom Sawyer the Traveler, and that just *swelled* him up fit to bust. You see he laid over me and Jim considerable, because we only went down the river on a *raft* and came *back* by the *steamboat*, but Tom went by the *steamboat* both ways. The boys *envied* me and Jim a good deal, but land! they just *knuckled* to the dirt before TOM.

Português → Well, I don't know; maybe he might have been *satisfied* if it hadn't been for old *Nat Parsons*, which was *postmaster*, and powerful long and slim, and

kind o' good-hearted and silly, and bald-headed, on account of his age, and about the *talkiest* old *cretur* I ever see. For as much as thirty years he'd been the only man in the village that had a *reputation* - I mean a *reputation* for being a traveler, and of course he was mortal proud of it, and it was *reckoned* that in the course of that thirty years he had told about that journey over a million times and enjoyed it every time. And now comes along a boy not quite fifteen, and sets everybody *admiring* and *gawking* over HIS travels, and it just give the poor old man the high strikes. It made him sick to listen to *Tom*, and to hear the people say "My land!" "Did you ever!" "My goodness *sakes* alive!" and all such things; but he couldn't pull away from it, any more than a fly that's got its hind leg fast in the *molasses*. And always when Tom come to a rest, the poor old *cretur* would chip in on HIS same old travels and work them for all they were worth; but they were pretty faded, and didn't go for much, and it was *pitiful* to see. And then Tom would take another innings, and then the old man again - and so on, and so on, for an hour and more, each trying to *beat* out the other.

Português → You see, Parsons' travels happened like this: When he first got to be *postmaster* and was green in the business, there come a letter for somebody he didn't know, and there wasn't any such person in the village. Well, he didn't know what to do, nor how to act,

and there the letter stayed and stayed, week in and week out, till the bare sight of it gave him a *conniption*. The postage wasn't paid on it, and that was another thing to worry about. There wasn't any way to collect that ten cents, and he *reckon'd* the *gov'ment* would *hold* him responsible for it and maybe turn him out besides, when they found he hadn't collected it. Well, at last he couldn't stand it any longer. He couldn't sleep nights, he couldn't eat, he was *thinned* down to a *shadder*, yet he *da'sn't* ask *anybody's* advice, for the very person he asked for advice might go *back* on him and let the *gov'ment* know about the letter. He had the letter buried under the floor, but that did no good; if he happened to see a person standing over the place it'd give him the cold *shivers*, and loaded him up with *suspicions*, and he would sit up that night till the town was still and dark, and then he would sneak there and get it out and bury it in another place. Of course, people got to avoiding him and shaking their heads and *whispering*, because, the way he was looking and acting, they judged he had killed somebody or done something terrible, they didn't know what, and if he had been a stranger they would've *lynched* him.

Português → Well, as I was saying, it got so he couldn't stand it any longer; so he made up his mind to pull out for Washington, and just go to the President of the United States and make a clean breast of the whole

thing, not keeping *back* an atom, and then fetch the letter out and lay it before the whole *gov'ment*, and say, "Now, there she is - do with me what you're a mind to; though as heaven is my judge I am an *innocent* man and not deserving of the full penalties of the law and leaving behind me a family that must starve and yet hadn't had a thing to do with it, which is the whole truth and I can *swear* to it."

So he did it. He had a little wee bit of *steamboating*, and some stage-coaching, but all the rest of the way was *horseback*, and it took him three weeks to get to Washington. He saw lots of land and lots of villages and four cities. He was gone 'most eight weeks, and there never was such a proud man in the village as he when he got *back*. His travels made him the greatest man in all that region, and the most talked about; and people come from as much as thirty miles *back* in the country, and from over in the Illinois bottoms, too, just to look at him - and there they'd stand and *gawk*, and he'd *gabble*. You never see anything like it.

Português → Well, there wasn't any way now to *settle* which was the greatest traveler; some said it was Nat, some said it was *Tom*. Everybody allowed that Nat had seen the most *longitude*, but they had to give in that whatever Tom was short in *longitude* he had made up in latitude and climate. It was about a stand-off; so both of

them had to *whoop* up their dangerous adventures, and try to get ahead THAT way. That *bullet-wound* in *Tom's* leg was a tough thing for *Nat Parsons* to buck against, but he *bucked* the best he could; and at a disadvantage, too, for Tom didn't set still as he'd *orter* done, to be fair, but always got up and *sauntered* around and worked his *limp* while Nat was painting up the adventure that HE had in Washington; for Tom never let go that *limp* when his leg got well, but practiced it nights at home, and kept it good as new right along.

Português → *Nat's* adventure was like this; I don't know how true it is; maybe he got it out of a paper, or somewhere, but I will say this for him, that he DID know how to tell it. He could make *anybody's* flesh crawl, and he'd turn pale and *hold* his breath when he told it, and sometimes women and girls got so faint they couldn't stick it out. Well, it was this way, as near as I can remember:

He come a-*loping* into Washington, and put up his horse and *shoved* out to the President's house with his letter, and they told him the President was up to the Capitol, and just going to start for Philadelphia - not a minute to lose if he wanted to *catch* him. Nat 'most dropped, it made him so sick. His horse was put up, and he didn't know what to do. But just then along comes a *darky* driving an old *ramshackly* hack, and he see his

chance. He *rushes* out and shouts: "A half a dollar if you *git* me to the Capitol in half an hour, and a quarter extra if you do it in twenty minutes!"

Português → "Done!" says the *darky*.

Português → Nat he jumped in and slammed the door, and away they went a-ripping and a-tearing over the *roughest* road a body ever see, and the *racket* of it was something awful. Nat passed his *arms* through the loops and hung on for life and death, but pretty soon the hack hit a rock and flew up in the air, and the bottom fell out, and when it come down *Nat's* feet was on the ground, and he see he was in the most desperate danger if he couldn't keep up with the hack. He was horrible scared, but he laid into his work for all he was worth, and hung tight to the arm-loops and made his legs fairly fly. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders *bobbing* inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the *nigger whooped* and yelled and *lashed* the horses and shouted, "Don't you *fret*, *I'se gwine to git you dah* in time, boss; *I's gwine to do it, sho'!*" for you see he thought they were all *hurrying* him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the *racket* he was making. And so they

went ripping along, and everybody just *petrified* to see it; and when they got to the Capitol at last it was the *quickest trip* that ever was made, and everybody said so. The horses laid down, and Nat dropped, all *tuckered* out, and he was all dust and *rags* and *barefooted*; but he was in time and just in time, and caught the President and give him the letter, and everything was all right, and the President give him a *free* pardon on the spot, and Nat give the *nigger* two extra quarters instead of one, because he could see that if he hadn't had the hack he *wouldn't'a* got there in time, nor anywhere near it.

Português → It WAS a powerful good adventure, and *Tom Sawyer* had to work his *bullet-wound* mighty lively to *hold* his own against it.

Well, by and by *Tom's* glory got to *paling* down *gradu'ly*, on account of other things turning up for the people to talk about - first a horse-race, and on top of that a house *afire*, and on top of that the circus, and on top of that the eclipse; and that started a revival, same as it always does, and by that time there wasn't any more talk about Tom, so to speak, and you never see a person so sick and disgusted.

Pretty soon he got to worrying and *fretting* right along day in and day out, and when I asked him what WAS he in such a state about, he said it 'most broke his heart to

think how time was slipping away, and him getting older and older, and no wars breaking out and no way of making a name for himself that he could see. Now that is the way boys is always thinking, but he was the first one I ever heard come out and say it.

Português → So then he set to work to get up a plan to make him celebrated; and pretty soon he struck it, and offered to take me and *Jim* in. Tom Sawyer was always *free* and generous that way. There's a-plenty of boys that's mighty good and friendly when YOU'VE got a good thing, but when a good thing happens to come their way they don't say a word to you, and try to hog it all. That *warn't* ever Tom Sawyer's way, I can say that for him. There's plenty of boys that will come *hankering* and *groveling* around you when you've got an apple and beg the *core* off of you; but when they've got one, and you beg for the *core* and remind them how you give them a *core* one time, they say thank you 'most to death, but there ain't a-going to be no *core*. But I notice they always *git* come up with; all you got to do is to wait.

Well, we went out in the woods on the hill, and *Tom* told us what it was. It was a crusade.

"What's a crusade?" I says.

He looked *scornful*, the way he's always done when he was *ashamed* of a person, and says:

"*Huck Finn*, do you mean to tell me you don't know what a crusade is?"

Português → "No," says I, "I don't. And I don't care to, *nuther*. I've lived till now and done without it, and had my health, too. But as soon as you tell me, I'll know, and that's soon enough. I don't see any use in finding out things and *clogging* up my head with them when I *mayn't* ever have any occasion to use 'em. There was Lance Williams, he learned how to talk *Choctaw* here till one come and dug his grave for him. Now, then, what's a crusade? But I can tell you one thing before you begin; if it's a patent-right, there's no money in it. *Bill* Thompson he - "

"Patent-right!" says he. "I never see such an idiot. Why, a crusade is a kind of war."

I thought he must be losing his mind. But no, he was in real earnest, and went right on, perfectly *ca'm*.

"A crusade is a war to recover the *Holy* Land from the *paynim*."

Português → "Which *Holy* Land?"

"Why, the *Holy* Land - there ain't but one."

"What do we want of it?"

"Why, can't you understand? It's in the hands of the *paynim*, and it's our duty to take it away from them."

"How did we come to let them *git hold* of it?"

"We didn't come to let them *git hold* of it. They always had it."

"Why, Tom, then it must belong to them, don't it?"

"Why of course it does. Who said it didn't?"

I studied over it, but couldn't seem to *git* at the right of it, no way. I says:

"It's too many for me, *Tom Sawyer*. If I had a farm and it was mine, and another person wanted it, would it be right for him to - "

Português → "Oh, *shucks*! you don't know enough to come in when it rains, *Huck Finn*. It ain't a farm, it's entirely different. You see, it's like this. They own the land, just the mere land, and that's all they DO own; but it was our folks, our Jews and Christians, that made it *holy*, and so they haven't any business to be there *defiling* it. It's a *shame*, and we ought not to stand it a minute. We ought to march against them and take it away from them."

"Why, it does seem to me it's the most mixed-up thing I ever see! Now, if I had a farm and another person - "

"Don't I tell you it hasn't got anything to do with farming? Farming is business, just common low-down

business: that's all it is, it's all you can say for it; but this is higher, this is religious, and totally different."

"Religious to go and take the land away from people that owns it?"

Português → "Certainly; it's always been considered so."

Jim he shook his head, and says:

"Mars Tom, I reckon *dey's* a *mistake* about it *somers - dey mos' sholy* is. *I's* religious myself, en I knows plenty religious people, but I *hain't* run across none dat acts like dat."

It made Tom hot, and he says:

"Well, it's enough to make a body sick, such *mullet*-headed ignorance! If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard *Cur de Loon*, and the Pope, and *Godfrey de Bulleyn*, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and *pious* people in the world, hacked and *hammered* at the *paynims* for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and *swum* neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country *yahoos* out in the *backwoods* of Missouri *setting* themselves up to know more about the rights and *wrongs* of it than they did! Talk about cheek!"

Well, of course, that put a more different light on it, and me and Jim felt pretty cheap and ignorant, and wished we hadn't been quite so *chipper*. I couldn't say nothing, and Jim he couldn't for a while; then he says:

Português → "Well, den, I reckon it's all right; *beca'se ef dey* didn't know, *dey* ain't no use for po' ignorant folks like us to be trying to know; en so, *ef* it's our duty, we got to go en tackle it en do de *bes'* we can. Same time, I feel as sorry for dem *paynims* as *Mars Tom*. De hard part *gwine* to be to kill folks dat a body *hain't* been '*quainted wid* and dat *hain't* done him no *harm*. *Dat's* it, you see. *Ef* we *wuz* to go '*mongst* 'em, *jist* we three, en say *we's* hungry, en *ast* 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe *dey's jist* like *yuther* people. Don't you reckon *dey* is? Why, *DEY'D* give it, I know *dey* would, en den - "

"Then what?"

"Well, Mars Tom, my idea is like dis. It ain't no use, we CAN'T kill dem po' strangers dat ain't doin' us no *harm*, till we've had practice - I knows it perfectly well, Mars Tom - 'deed I knows it perfectly well. But *ef* we takes a' axe or two, *jist* you en me en *Huck*, en slips *acrost* de river to-night *arter* de *moon's* gone down, en kills dat sick *fam'ly dat's* over on the *Sny*, en burns *dey* house down, en - "

Português → "Oh, you make me tired!" says Tom. "I don't want to argue any more with people like you and

Huck Finn, that's always wandering from the *subject*, and ain't got any more *sense* than to try to reason out a thing that's pure theology by the laws that protect real estate!"

Now that's just where Tom Sawyer *warn't* fair. *Jim* didn't mean no *harm*, and I didn't mean no *harm*. We *knowned* well enough that he was right and we was wrong, and all we was after was to get at the HOW of it, and that was all; and the only reason he couldn't explain it so we could understand it was because we was ignorant - yes, and pretty dull, too, I ain't denying that; but, land! that ain't no crime, I should think.

Português → But he wouldn't hear no more about it - just said if we had *tackled* the thing in the proper spirit, he would 'a' raised a couple of thousand knights and put them in *steel* armor from head to heel, and made me a lieutenant and Jim a *sutler*, and took the command himself and brushed the whole *paynim* outfit into the sea like flies and come *back* across the world in a glory like sunset. But he said we didn't know enough to take the chance when we had it, and he wouldn't ever offer it again. And he didn't. When he once got set, you couldn't *budge* him.

But I didn't care much. I am *peaceable*, and don't get up rows with people that ain't doing nothing to me. I

allowed if the *paynim* was *satisfied* I was, and we would let it stand at that.

Português → Now *Tom* he got all that notion out of Walter *Scott's* book, which he was always reading. And it WAS a wild notion, because in my opinion he never could've raised the men, and if he did, as like as not he would've got *licked*. I took the book and read all about it, and as near as I could make it out, most of the folks that shook farming to go *crusading* had a mighty rocky time of it.



THE BALLOON ASCENSION

Português → WELL, Tom got up one thing after another, but they all had tender spots about 'em *somewheres*, and he had to shove 'em aside. So at last he was about in despair. Then the St. Louis papers begun to talk a good deal about the balloon that was going to sail to Europe, and Tom sort of thought he wanted to go down and see what it looked like, but couldn't make up his mind. But the papers went on talking, and so he allowed that maybe if he didn't go he *mightn't* ever have another chance to see a balloon; and next, he found out that *Nat Parsons* was going down to see it, and that decided him, of course. He wasn't going to have Nat Parsons coming *back bragging* about seeing the balloon, and him having to listen to it and keep quiet. So he wanted me and *Jim* to go too, and we went.

Português → It was a noble big balloon, and had wings and fans and all sorts of things, and wasn't like any balloon you see in *pictures*. It was away out toward the edge of town, in a vacant lot, corner of Twelfth street; and there was a big crowd around it, making fun of it, and making fun of the man, - a lean pale *feller* with that soft kind of moonlight in his eyes, you know, - and they kept saying it wouldn't go. It made him hot to hear them, and he would turn on them and shake his fist and

say they was animals and *blind*, but some day they would find they had stood face to face with one of the men that lifts up *nations* and makes *civilizations*, and was too dull to know it; and right here on this spot their own children and grandchildren would build a monument to him that would *outlast* a thousand years, but his name would *outlast* the monument. And then the crowd would burst out in a laugh again, and yell at him, and ask him what was his name before he was married, and what he would take to not do it, and what was his sister's *cat's grandmother's* name, and all the things that a crowd says when they've got *hold* of a *feller* that they see they can plague. Well, some things they said WAS funny, - yes, and mighty witty too, I ain't denying that, - but all the same it *warn't* fair nor brave, all them people pitching on one, and they so *glib* and sharp, and him without any gift of talk to answer *back* with. But, good land! what did he want to *sass back* for? You see, it couldn't do him no good, and it was just nuts for them. They HAD him, you know. But that was his way. I reckon he couldn't help it; he was made so, I judge. He was a good enough sort of *cretur*, and hadn't no *harm* in him, and was just a genius, as the papers said, which wasn't his *fault*. We can't all be sound: we've got to be the way we're made. As near as I can make out, *geniuses* think they know it all, and so they won't take people's advice, but always go their own way,

which makes everybody *forsake* them and despise them, and that is perfectly natural. If they was *humbler*, and listened and tried to learn, it would be better for them.

Português → The part the professor was in was like a boat, and was big and *roomy*, and had water-tight *lockers* around the inside to keep all sorts of things in, and a body could sit on them, and make beds on them, too. We went aboard, and there was twenty people there, *snooping* around and examining, and old *Nat Parsons* was there, too. The professor kept *fussing* around getting ready, and the people went ashore, drifting out one at a time, and old Nat he was the last. Of course it wouldn't do to let him go out behind US. We *mustn't budge* till he was gone, so we could be last ourselves.

Português → But he was gone now, so it was time for us to follow. I heard a big shout, and turned around - the city was dropping from under us like a *shot*! It made me sick all through, I was so scared. *Jim* turned gray and couldn't say a word, and *Tom* didn't say nothing, but looked excited. The city went on dropping down, and down, and down; but we didn't seem to be doing nothing but just hang in the air and stand still. The houses got smaller and smaller, and the city pulled itself together, closer and closer, and the men and

wagons got to looking like ants and bugs crawling around, and the streets like threads and cracks; and then it all kind of melted together, and there wasn't any city any more it was only a big scar on the earth, and it seemed to me a body could see up the river and down the river about a thousand miles, though of course it wasn't so much. By and by the earth was a ball - just a *round* ball, of a dull color, with shiny stripes *wriggling* and winding around over it, which was rivers. The *Widder Douglas* always told me the earth was *round* like a ball, but I never took any stock in a lot of them *superstitions* o' hers, and of course I paid no attention to that one, because I could see myself that the world was the *shape* of a plate, and flat. I used to go up on the hill, and take a look around and prove it for myself, because I reckon the best way to get a sure thing on a fact is to go and *examine* for yourself, and not take *anybody's* say-so. But I had to give in now that the *widder* was right. That is, she was right as to the rest of the world, but she *warn't* right about the part our village is in; that part is the *shape* of a plate, and flat, I take my oath!

Português → The professor had been quiet all this time, as if he was asleep; but he broke *loose* now, and he was mighty *bitter*. He says something like this:

"Idiots! They said it wouldn't go; and they wanted to *examine* it, and spy around and get the secret of it out of me. But I *beat* them. Nobody knows the secret but me. Nobody knows what makes it move but me; and it's a new *power* - a new *power*, and a thousand times the strongest in the earth! *Steam's foolishness* to it! They said I couldn't go to Europe. To Europe! Why, there's *power* aboard to last five years, and feed for three months. They are fools! What do they know about it? Yes, and they said my air-*ship* was *flimsy*. Why, she's good for fifty years! I can sail the skies all my life if I want to, and steer where I please, though they laughed at that, and said I couldn't. Couldn't steer! Come here, boy; we'll see. You press these buttons as I tell you."

Português → He made *Tom* steer the *ship* all about and every which way, and learnt him the whole thing in nearly no time; and Tom said it was perfectly easy. He made him fetch the *ship* down 'most to the earth, and had him spin her along so close to the Illinois *prairies* that a body could talk to the farmers, and hear everything they said perfectly *plain*; and he *flung* out *printed* bills to them that told about the balloon, and said it was going to Europe. Tom got so he could steer straight for a tree till he got nearly to it, and then dart up and skin right along over the top of it. Yes, and he showed Tom how to land her; and he done it first-rate, too, and set her down in the *prairies* as soft as wool. But

the minute we started to skip out the professor says, "No, you don't!" and *shot* her up in the air again. It was awful. I begun to beg, and so did *Jim*; but it only give his temper a rise, and he begun to rage around and look wild out of his eyes, and I was scared of him.

Português → Well, then he got on to his *troubles* again, and *mourned* and *grumbled* about the way he was treated, and couldn't seem to *git* over it, and especially people's saying his *ship* was *flimsy*. He *scoffed* at that, and at their saying she *warn't* simple and would be always getting out of order. Get out of order! That *graveled* him; he said that she couldn't any more get out of order than the *solar* sister.

He got worse and worse, and I never see a person take on so. It give me the cold *shivers* to see him, and so it did Jim. By and by he got to yelling and screaming, and then he swore the world shouldn't ever have his secret at all now, it had treated him so mean. He said he would sail his balloon around the globe just to show what he could do, and then he would sink it in the sea, and sink us all along with it, too. Well, it was the *awfulest* fix to be in, and here was night coming on!

Português → He give us something to eat, and made us go to the other end of the boat, and he laid down on a locker, where he could boss all the works, and put his old pepper-box *revolver* under his head, and said if

anybody come *fooling* around there trying to land her, he would kill him.

We set *scrunched* up together, and thought considerable, but didn't say much - only just a word once in a while when a body had to say something or bust, we was so scared and worried. The night dragged along slow and *lonesome*. We was pretty low down, and the *moonshine* made everything soft and pretty, and the *farmhouses* looked *snug* and *homeful*, and we could hear the farm sounds, and wished we could be down there; but, laws! we just *slipped* along over them like a ghost, and never left a *track*.

Away in the night, when all the sounds was late sounds, and the air had a late feel, and a late smell, too - about a two-o'clock feel, as near as I could make out - *Tom* said the professor was so quiet this time he must be asleep, and we'd better -

Português → "Better what?" I says in a whisper, and feeling sick all over, because I *knowed* what he was thinking about.

"Better *slip back* there and tie him, and land the *ship*," he says.

I says: "No, sir! Don' you *budge*, Tom Sawyer."

And *Jim* - well, Jim was kind o' *gasping*, he was so scared. He says:

"Oh, Mars Tom, DON'T! *Ef* you *teches* him, *we's* gone - *we's* gone *sho*! I ain't *gwine anear* him, not for nothin' in dis *worl*'. Mars Tom, he's *plumb* crazy."

Tom whispers and says - "That's WHY we've got to do something. If he wasn't crazy I wouldn't give *shucks* to be anywhere but here; you couldn't hire me to get out - now that I've got used to this balloon and over the scare of being cut *loose* from the solid ground - if he was in his right mind. But it's no good politics, sailing around like this with a person that's out of his head, and says he's going *round* the world and then drown us all. We've GOT to do something, I tell you, and do it before he wakes up, too, or we *mayn't* ever get another chance. Come!"

Português → But it made us turn cold and creepy just to think of it, and we said we wouldn't *budge*. So Tom was for slipping *back* there by himself to see if he couldn't get at the steering-gear and land the *ship*. We begged and begged him not to, but it *warn't* no use; so he got down on his hands and knees, and begun to crawl an inch at a time, we a-*holding* our breath and watching. After he got to the middle of the boat he *crept* slower than ever, and it did seem like years to me. But at last we see him get to the *professor's* head, and sort of raise up soft and look a good spell in his face and listen. Then we see him begin to inch along again

toward the *professor's* feet where the steering-buttons was. Well, he got there all safe, and was reaching slow and steady toward the buttons, but he knocked down something that made a noise, and we see him *slump* down flat an' soft in the bottom, and lay still. The professor *stirred*, and says, "What's that?" But everybody kept dead still and quiet, and he begun to *mutter* and *mumble* and *nestle*, like a person that's going to wake up, and I thought I was going to die, I was so worried and scared.



ÍNDICE - VERSÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

1. Tom procura novas aventuras

2. A ascensão do balão

Contents

TOM PROCURA NOVAS AVENTURAS

English → Você acha que *Tom Sawyer* ficou satisfeito depois de todas aquelas aventuras? Falo da viagem rio abaixo, e da vez em que libertamos *Jim* e Tom levou um tiro na perna. Não, não ficou. Aquilo só o deixou querendo mais. Quando nós três voltamos rio acima em glória, o vilarejo nos recebeu com um desfile de tochas e discursos. Todo mundo aplaudiu, e isso fez de nós heróis. Tom Sawyer sempre quis ser um herói.

Por um tempo, ele ficou satisfeito. Todo mundo o elogiava, e ele andava pela cidade como se fosse dono dela. Algumas pessoas o chamavam de Tom Sawyer, o Viajante, e isso o deixava muito orgulhoso. Eu tinha menos de que me gabar do que Tom, e Jim tinha ainda menos, porque nós só descemos o rio numa jangada e voltamos de vapor. Mas Tom foi de vapor nos dois sentidos. Os garotos invejavam a mim e a Jim, mas tratavam Tom com grande respeito.

English → Talvez Tom tivesse continuado satisfeito se o velho *Nat Parsons* não estivesse por ali. Nat era o carteiro. Era alto e magro, bondoso e tolo, careca de tão velho, e o homem mais falador que já vi. Por trinta anos ele tinha sido o único homem do vilarejo com fama de viajante. Tinha muito orgulho disso, e diziam que contava a história da sua viagem mais de um milhão de

vezes. Agora um garoto ainda não com quinze anos estava recebendo toda a atenção por suas viagens, e isso incomodava Nat profundamente. Deixava-o enjoado ouvir Tom e as pessoas o elogiando, mas ele não conseguia parar de escutar. Toda vez que Tom fazia uma pausa, Nat entrava com sua velha história de viagem, e os dois ficavam tentando se superar por mais de uma hora.

English → As viagens de Parsons aconteceram assim: quando ele se tornou carteiro pela primeira vez, chegou uma carta para alguém que ele não conhecia, e essa pessoa não existia no vilarejo. Ele não sabia o que fazer. A carta ficou ali semana após semana, até que só de vê-la ele ficava enjoado. O porte não tinha sido pago, e ele não podia cobrar os dez centavos. Ele achava que o governo iria culpá-lo e talvez o demitisse. Por fim, não aguentou mais. Não conseguia dormir nem comer. Ficou muito magro. Tinha medo de pedir conselho. Enterrou a carta debaixo do assoalho, mas isso não ajudou. Se via alguém parado sobre aquele ponto, ficava assustado. Esperava até a noite, então se esgueirava e movia a carta para outro lugar. As pessoas começaram a evitá-lo e a cochichar, achando que ele tinha matado alguém ou feito algo terrível.

English → Por fim ele não aguentou mais. Decidiu ir a Washington e contar tudo ao Presidente. Confessaria

tudo, sem esconder nada. Depois tiraria a carta e a mostraria a todo o governo, e diria que era inocente e não merecia castigo, mesmo que sua família pudesse passar fome. Essa era toda a verdade, e ele dizia que podia jurar por ela.

Então ele fez isso. Viajou um pouco de vapor e de diligência, mas a maior parte do caminho fez a cavalo. Levou três semanas para chegar a Washington. Viu muitos campos, vilarejos e quatro cidades. Ficou fora quase oito semanas, e nunca um homem esteve tão orgulhoso quando voltou. Suas viagens fizeram dele o maior homem de toda a região, e todos falavam sobre ele. Vinham pessoas de trinta milhas de distância e das terras baixas de Illinois só para vê-lo. Ficavam olhando para ele, e ele não parava de falar. Nunca vi nada parecido.

English → Agora não havia como decidir quem era o maior viajante. Uns diziam que era Nat, outros diziam que era *Tom*. Todos concordavam que Nat tinha percorrido mais distância, mas também concordavam que Tom compensava isso com lugares e climas diferentes. Então empatava. Depois os dois começaram a contar aventuras cada vez mais perigosas, tentando se superar dessa maneira. O tiro que Tom levou era difícil de *Nat Parsons* responder, mas Nat fazia o possível. Ele tinha outro problema também, porque

Tom deveria ficar parado, mas ficava andando de um lado para outro mancando enquanto Nat contava sua aventura em Washington. Tom nunca deixou de usar aquele mancar, mesmo depois que a perna sarou. Ele treinava em casa à noite e mantinha a mancada funcionando o tempo todo.

English → A aventura de Nat era assim. Não sei se é verdade. Talvez ele a tenha tirado de um jornal ou de outro lugar qualquer, mas sabia contá-la muito bem. Fazia as pessoas sentirem medo, e ficava pálido e prendia a respiração enquanto contava. Às vezes mulheres e moças ficavam tão fracas que não conseguiam ouvir até o fim. Pelo que me lembro, ia mais ou menos assim:

Ele chegou correndo a Washington, amarrou o cavalo e foi até a casa do Presidente com sua carta. Lá disseram que o Presidente estava no Capitólio e prestes a partir para a Filadélfia. Se quisesse alcançá-lo, não tinha tempo a perder. Nat quase desmaiou de tão enjoado que ficou. Seu cavalo já estava recolhido, e ele não sabia o que fazer. Então um negro passou numa carroça velha e quebrada, e Nat viu sua chance. Correu e gritou: "Meio dólar se me levar ao Capitólio em meia hora, e mais um quarto se fizer em vinte minutos!"

English → "Combinado!", disse o negro.

English → Nat pulou dentro, bateu a porta, e eles saíram disparados pela estrada esburacada, fazendo um barulho terrível. Nat enfiou os braços nas alças e se segurou com toda a força. Logo a carroça bateu numa pedra, saltou no ar, e o assoalho caiu. Quando desceu, os pés de Nat estavam no chão, e ele viu que corria grande perigo se não conseguisse acompanhar o veículo. Ficou apavorado, mas se esforçou o quanto pôde. Segurou firme e moveu as pernas o mais rápido possível. Gritou para o cocheiro parar, e as pessoas na rua gritavam também, porque podiam ver suas pernas se mexendo debaixo da carroça e sua cabeça e ombros batendo nas janelas. Ele corria perigo terrível. Mas quanto mais gritavam, mais o cocheiro berrava e chicoteava os cavalos. Achava que era para apressá-lo. Não conseguia ouvir nada por cima do barulho que ele mesmo fazia. Por fim chegaram ao Capitólio. Foi a viagem mais rápida já feita, diziam todos. Os cavalos pararam, e Nat caiu, exausto, coberto de poeira e trapos, e descalço. Mas chegou bem a tempo. Entregou a carta ao Presidente, e tudo ficou bem. O Presidente o perdoou na hora, e Nat deu ao cocheiro dois quartos extras em vez de um, porque sabia que jamais teria chegado a tempo sem a carroça.

English → Foi uma aventura muito boa, e *Tom Sawyer* teve que se esforçar para acompanhá-la, apesar do seu ferimento de bala.

Logo a fama de Tom foi esmaecendo aos poucos, porque outras coisas davam às pessoas novos assuntos de conversa. Primeiro houve uma corrida de cavalos, depois um incêndio, depois o circo, depois o eclipse. Depois disso começou um reavivamento religioso, como sempre acontecia. Àquela altura ninguém mais falava de Tom, e ele ficou muito enjoado e enfastiado.

Logo Tom começou a se preocupar o tempo todo. Perguntei por quê. Ele disse que partia seu coração ver o tempo passar e ele ficando mais velho, sem guerras nem meio de se tornar famoso. Os garotos costumam pensar assim, mas Tom foi o primeiro a dizer isso em voz alta.

English → Depois arquitetou um plano para ficar famoso, e logo encontrou um. Ofereceu-se para nos levar, a mim e a *Jim*, junto. Tom Sawyer sempre foi generoso assim. Muitos garotos são amistosos quando você tem algo bom, mas quando algo bom vem a eles, guardam tudo para si. Isso nunca foi jeito de Tom Sawyer. Muitos garotos rondam você implorando por um miolo de maçã quando você tem uma, mas se você pede depois, eles agradecem gentilmente e recusam dividir. Mas notei que eles sempre recebem o que merecem. Só é preciso esperar.

Fomos até o bosque na colina, e Tom nos contou do que se tratava. Era uma cruzada.

"O que é uma cruzada?", perguntei.

Ele me olhou com desprezo, como sempre fazia quando tinha vergonha de alguém, e disse:

"*Huck Finn*, quer dizer que você não sabe o que é uma cruzada?"

English → "Não", eu disse, "não sei. E não me importo de saber, também. Vivi todo esse tempo sem ela e mantive minha saúde também. Mas assim que você me contar, vou saber, e isso será cedo o bastante. Não vejo utilidade em aprender coisas e encher minha cabeça com elas se nunca vou precisar. Tinha o Lance Williams; ele aprendeu choctaw até que um dia alguém veio e cavou a cova dele. Então o que é uma cruzada? Mas posso te dizer uma coisa antes de você começar: se for um direito de patente, não tem dinheiro nisso. O Bill Thompson ele - "

"Direito de patente!", disse ele. "Nunca vi um tolo desses. Uma cruzada é um tipo de guerra."

Achei que ele estava perdendo o juízo. Mas não, estava muito sério. Continuou falando, perfeitamente calmo.

"Uma cruzada é uma guerra para reconquistar a Terra Santa dos pagãos."

English → "Que Terra Santa?"

"Ora, a Terra Santa. Só existe uma."

"O que queremos com ela?"

"Você não entende? Está nas mãos dos pagãos, e é nosso dever tomá-la deles."

"Como deixamos eles ficarem com ela?"

"Nós não deixamos eles ficarem com ela. Eles sempre a tiveram."

"Então, *Tom*, ela deve pertencer a eles, não deve?"

"Claro que pertence. Quem disse que não?"

Pensei sobre aquilo, mas não conseguia entender nada. Então disse:

"É demais para mim, Tom Sawyer. Se eu tivesse uma fazenda e ela fosse minha, e outra pessoa a quisesse, seria certo ele - "

English → "Ah, bobagem! Você não sabe nem entrar em casa quando chove, Huck Finn. Não é uma fazenda. É completamente diferente. Olha assim. Eles são donos da terra, só da terra, e é só isso que possuem. Mas o nosso povo, nossos judeus e cristãos, tornaram ela sagrada, então eles não têm o direito de estar lá arruinando ela. É uma vergonha, e não devemos permitir isso nem por um minuto. Devemos marchar contra eles e tomá-la deles."

"Bem, me parece que isso é a coisa mais confusa que já vi! Agora, se eu tivesse uma fazenda e outra pessoa -
"

"Não te disse que isso não tem nada a ver com agricultura? Agricultura é negócio, negócio ordinário mesmo. É só isso. Mas isso é mais elevado. Isso é religioso, e é completamente diferente."

"Religioso ir tomar a terra de gente que é dona dela?"

English → "Claro. Sempre foi visto assim."

Jim balançou a cabeça e disse:

"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro em algum lugar. Com certeza tem. Eu mesmo sou religioso, e conheço muita gente religiosa, mas nunca conheci nenhuma que age assim."

Isso deixou Tom com raiva, e ele disse:

"Bem, isso é o bastante para deixar uma pessoa enjoada, tamanha ignorância burra! Se algum de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, o Papa, Godofredo de Bulhões, e muita gente corajosa e santa lutaram contra os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos para tomar a terra deles. Lutaram em sangue o tempo todo. E agora aqui estão dois tolos caipiras do Missouri agindo como se

soubessem mais sobre o que era certo do que essas pessoas sabiam! Isso é ter uma cara enorme!"

Isso mudou nossa opinião. Eu e Jim nos sentimos estúpidos e desejamos não ter sido tão confiantes. Não disse nada, e Jim ficou quieto por um tempo. Depois disse:

English → "Bem, então, acho que está tudo certo, porque se eles não sabiam, não adianta gente pobre e ignorante como nós tentar saber. Então, se é nosso dever, temos que ir e fazer o melhor possível. Mas eu ainda sinto pena desses pagãos, igual *sinhô Tom*. A parte difícil é matar gente que não conhecemos e que nunca nos fez mal. É esse o ponto. Se fôssemos até eles, só nós três, e disséssemos que estamos com fome e pedíssemos comida, talvez eles sejam iguais a outras pessoas. Não acha? Ora, eles dariam, eu sei que dariam, e depois - "

"Depois o quê?"

"Bem, *sinhô Tom*, minha ideia é essa. Não adianta - não podemos matar esses pobres estranhos que não nos fizeram mal até termos praticado. Sei bem disso. Mas se pegarmos um machado ou dois, só você, eu e *Huck*, e atravessarmos o rio essa noite depois que a lua se põe, e matarmos aquela família doente lá do Sny, e queimarmos a casa deles, e - "

English → "Ah, você me cansa!", disse Tom. "Não quero mais discutir com gente como você e Huck Finn, que sempre saem do assunto e não têm mais juízo do que tentar explicar uma questão religiosa com as leis sobre terra!"

Ali Tom Sawyer não foi justo. *Jim* não tinha má intenção, e eu também não. Sabíamos que ele estava certo e nós errados. Só queríamos entender como funcionava. Ele não conseguia explicar de um jeito que entendêssemos porque éramos ignorantes, e talvez nem muito espertos também. Mas isso não é crime, acho eu.

English → Mas ele não quis mais ouvir. Disse que se tivéssemos tratado a coisa do jeito certo, ele teria reunido alguns milhares de cavaleiros e os vestido de armadura de aço da cabeça aos pés. Teria me feito tenente e Jim *vivandeiro*, e ele mesmo os teria liderado e enxotado todo o grupo *pagão* para o mar como moscas, depois voltando pelo mundo numa glória como o pôr do sol. Mas disse que não sabíamos o bastante para aproveitar a chance quando a tivemos, e nunca mais nos ofereceria de novo. E não ofereceu. Uma vez que ele decidia algo, nada mudava.

Mas eu não me importava muito. Sou pacífico, e não começo brigas com gente que não está fazendo nada contra mim. Achei que se os pagãos estavam

satisfeitos, eu também estava, e deixaríamos por isso mesmo.

English → *Tom* tirou essa ideia de um livro de Walter Scott, que ele sempre lia. Era uma ideia maluca, porque acho que ele nunca conseguiria reunir os homens, e se conseguisse, provavelmente teria apanhado. Eu também li o livro, e pelo que entendi, a maioria das pessoas que abandonaram a lavoura para ir cruzar teve uma vida muito difícil.



A ASCENSÃO DO BALÃO

English → Tom teve uma ideia atrás da outra, mas cada uma tinha um ponto fraco, então tinha que abandonar. Por fim ficou quase desesperado. Então os jornais de St. Louis começaram a falar muito de um balão que ia voar até a Europa. Tom pensou em ir vê-lo, mas não conseguia decidir. Os jornais continuavam falando, e ele achou que talvez nunca mais tivesse outra chance de ver um balão. Depois descobriu que *Nat Parsons* ia vê-lo também, e isso resolveu a questão. Ele não deixaria Nat Parsons voltar e se gabar de ter visto o balão enquanto ele tinha que ouvir em silêncio. Então quis que eu e *Jim* fôssemos também, e fomos.

English → Era um balão grande e imponente, com asas e ventiladores e todo tipo de coisas. Não se parecia com os balões das gravuras. Estava num terreno vazio perto da beira da cidade, na rua Doze, e uma multidão grande ficava em volta dele, rindo dele e do homem. Ele era um homem magro, pálido, com um olhar suave e enlutarado. A multidão dizia que não ia voar. Isso o deixava zangado. Sacudia o punho e chamava eles de animais e cegos. Disse que um dia iam perceber que tinham ficado diante de um homem que ergue nações e constrói civilizações, mas eram burros demais para saber disso. Disse que naquele mesmo lugar seus filhos e netos construiriam um

monumento a ele que duraria mil anos, e seu nome duraria ainda mais. Aí a multidão riu de novo e gritou insultos, fazendo perguntas estranhas e grosseiras. Algumas das piadas eram espertas, não vou negar isso. Mas não era justo nem corajoso tanta gente atacar um homem só, ainda mais quando ele não tinha habilidade com palavras para responder. Ainda assim, ele não tinha motivo para revidar, porque só ajudaria eles. Levavam a melhor sobre ele. Era só o jeito dele, suponho. Parecia um homem bom e não queria mal a ninguém. Era simplesmente um gênio, como diziam os jornais, e a culpa não era dele. Não somos todos feitos iguais. Pelo que consigo perceber, gênios acham que sabem tudo, então não aceitam conselho. Vão por seu próprio caminho, e aí as pessoas os abandonam e olham para eles com desprezo. Se fossem mais humildes e tentassem aprender, seria melhor para eles.

English → A parte do professor parecia um barco. Era grande e espaçosa, com armários à prova d'água ao redor por dentro para guardar muitas coisas. Uma pessoa podia sentar neles ou até usá-los como camas. Subimos a bordo, e havia umas vinte pessoas ali, olhando ao redor e estudando tudo. *Nat Parsons* estava lá também. O professor ficou ocupado se preparando, e um por um as pessoas foram saindo e voltando para terra. Nat Parsons foi o último. Claro, não podíamos

deixá-lo sair antes de nós. Tínhamos que ficar até ele ir embora, para sermos os últimos a sair.

English → Mas agora ele tinha ido embora, então era hora de nós o seguirmos. Ouvi um grito alto e me virei. A cidade estava caindo sob nós como um tiro. Fiquei enjoado de medo. *Jim* ficou pálido e não conseguiu dizer uma palavra, mas *Tom* não disse nada e só ficou com um ar animado. A cidade continuava caindo cada vez mais longe, enquanto nós parecíamos ficar parados no ar. As casas ficaram cada vez menores. A cidade se aglutinou numa formazinha minúscula. Homens e carroças pareciam formigas e insetos, e as ruas pareciam fios e rachaduras. Depois tudo pareceu se fundir, e não havia mais cidade nenhuma, apenas uma grande cicatriz na terra. Pareceu-me que eu podia ver rio acima e rio abaixo por mil milhas, embora é claro que isso não era verdade. Depois de um tempo a terra parecia uma bola, uma bola redonda de cor baça com listras brilhantes se torcendo ao redor dela, que eram os rios. A *Viúva Douglas* sempre dizia que a terra era redonda como uma bola, mas eu nunca acreditei em todas as ideias dela. Não dei atenção a essa, porque achava que podia ver com meus próprios olhos que o mundo era chato como um prato. Eu costumava subir à colina e olhar ao redor para provar isso. Acho que o melhor jeito de saber um fato é verificar por si mesmo e não confiar nos outros. Mas agora eu tinha que

admitir que a viúva estava certa. Isto é, ela estava certa quanto ao resto do mundo, mas não quanto à parte onde fica nosso vilarejo. Essa parte tem formato de prato e é chata, eu juro!

English → O professor tinha ficado quieto todo esse tempo, como se estivesse dormindo, mas agora se soltou e ficou muito amargurado. Disse algo assim:

"Idiotas! Disseram que não ia voar, e queriam examinar e espionar para descobrir o segredo. Mas eu os venci. Ninguém sabe o segredo além de mim. Ninguém sabe o que faz ele se mover além de mim, e é um poder novo, mil vezes mais forte do que qualquer coisa na terra! O vapor não é nada perto disso! Disseram que eu não conseguiria ir para a Europa. Para a Europa! Há energia a bordo para cinco anos, e comida para três meses. São uns tolos! O que eles sabem sobre isso? E disseram que minha aeronave era frágil. Ora, ela *vai* durar cinquenta anos! Posso navegar pelos céus a vida inteira se eu quiser, e guiar para onde escolher, mesmo que tenham rido e dito que eu não conseguiria. Não conseguiria guiar! Venha aqui, garoto; vamos ver. Aperte esses botões conforme eu mando."

English → Ele fez *Tom* guiar a nave em todas as direções, e Tom aprendeu tudo em quase nenhum tempo. Tom disse que era muito fácil. O professor o fez trazer a nave perto da terra e depois voar baixo sobre

as pradarias de Illinois, tão perto que uma pessoa podia conversar com os fazendeiros e ouvir cada palavra claramente. Ele jogou avisos impressos para eles contando sobre o balão e dizendo que ia para a Europa. Tom logo aprendeu a guiar direto rumo a uma árvore até quase chegar nela, então subir rápido e roçar por cima do topo. O professor também mostrou a Tom como pousar, e ele fez isso muito bem, pousando na pradaria suave como algodão. Mas no instante em que tentamos ir embora, o professor disse: "Ah, não, vocês não!", e mandou de volta para o ar. Foi terrível. *Jim* e eu começamos a implorar, mas isso só o deixou mais zangado. Ele começou a esbravejar e ficou com um ar selvagem, e eu tive medo dele.

English → Então ele começou a reclamar de seus problemas de novo. Lamentava e resmungava sobre como as pessoas o tratavam. Não conseguia superar aquilo, especialmente que diziam que sua nave era frágil. Ele ria disso e do fato de dizerem que não era simples e que ia quebrar. Quebrar! Isso o deixava zangado. Disse que não podia quebrar mais do que o sistema solar.

Ele foi piorando cada vez mais, e nunca vi ninguém agir assim. Deu calafrios em mim e em Jim. Logo ele começou a gritar e berrar, e então jurou que o mundo nunca teria seu segredo, porque o tinham tratado tão

mal. Disse que ia navegar seu balão ao redor do mundo para provar do que era capaz, e depois afundá-lo no mar e nos afundar todos junto. Era uma situação terrível, e a noite estava chegando.

English → Ele nos deu algo para comer e nos mandou para a outra ponta do barco. Depois se deitou num armário de onde podia controlar tudo. Colocou seu velho revólver pimenteira debaixo da cabeça e disse que se alguém se aproximasse tentando pousar o barco, ele o mataria.

Sentamos juntos e pensamos muito, mas não falamos muito. Só de vez em quando alguém tinha que falar ou sentia que ia explodir, porque estávamos tão assustados e preocupados. A noite passava devagar e parecia solitária. Estávamos muito baixos, e o luar deixava tudo suave e bonito. As casas de fazenda pareciam quentes e acolhedoras. Podíamos ouvir sons de fazenda e desejávamos poder estar lá embaixo. Mas só deslizávamos sobre elas como fantasmas e não deixávamos rastro nenhum.

Tarde da noite, quando todos os sons já estavam tardios e o ar tinha um cheiro de tardio - talvez umas duas horas -, *Tom* disse que o professor estava muito quieto. Devia estar dormindo, e devíamos -

English → "Melhor o quê?", sussurrei, sentindo-me mal por todo lado, porque sabia o que ele estava pensando.

"Melhor voltar lá, amarrá-lo, e pousar o barco", disse ele.

Eu disse: "Não, senhor! Não se mexa, Tom Sawyer."

E *Jim* - bem, Jim estava ofegando de tão assustado. Disse:

"Ah, sinhô Tom, NÃO! Se ocê toca nele, nós tamo perdido - tamo perdido mermo! Eu não vô chegar perto dele, nem por nada nesse mundo. Sinhô Tom, ele tá completamente louco."

Tom sussurrou: "É POR ISSO que temos que fazer alguma coisa. Se ele não estivesse louco, eu não me importaria onde estivéssemos. Vocês não conseguiriam me fazer sair agora que já me acostumei com esse balão e não tenho mais medo de estar solto do chão. Mas não adianta viajar assim com um homem fora de si que diz que *vai* dar a volta ao mundo e depois nos afogar a todos. Temos que fazer alguma coisa, e temos que fazer antes que ele acorde, ou talvez nunca tenhamos outra chance. Vamos!"

English → Mas só de pensar naquilo já nos deixava frios de medo, e dissemos que não íamos nos mexer. Então Tom decidiu ir sozinho até lá para ver se

conseguia alcançar os controles de direção e pousar o barco. Implorávamos para ele não ir, mas não adiantou. Ele desceu de mãos e joelhos e começou a rastejar bem devagar. Prendemos a respiração e observamos. Quando chegou ao meio do barco, ficou ainda mais devagar. Parecia anos. Por fim o vimos chegar até a cabeça do professor, se erguer um pouco, olhar para o rosto dele por um bom tempo, e escutar. Depois começou a rastejar de novo em direção aos pés do professor, onde ficavam os botões de direção. Chegou lá em segurança e começou a estender a mão devagar para os botões. Mas derrubou algo que fez barulho. Caiu esticado no chão e ficou parado. O professor se mexeu e disse: "O que foi isso?" Mas todos ficaram completamente quietos. Ele começou a resmungar e se mexer como alguém prestes a acordar. Pensei que ia morrer de tanta preocupação e medo.



TOM SEEKS NEW ADVENTURES

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Você acha que *Tom Sawyer* ficou satisfeito depois de todas aquelas aventuras? Falo da viagem rio abaixo, e da vez em que libertamos *Jim* e Tom levou um tiro na perna. Não, não ficou. Aquilo só o deixou querendo mais. Quando nós três voltamos rio acima em glória, o vilarejo nos recebeu com um desfile de tochas e discursos. Todo mundo aplaudiu, e isso fez de nós heróis. Tom Sawyer sempre quis ser um herói.

Por um tempo, ele ficou satisfeito. Todo mundo o elogiava, e ele andava pela cidade como se fosse dono dela. Algumas pessoas o chamavam de Tom Sawyer, o Viajante, e isso o deixava muito orgulhoso. Eu tinha menos de que me gabar do que Tom, e Jim tinha ainda menos, porque nós só descemos o rio numa jangada e voltamos de vapor. Mas Tom foi de vapor nos dois sentidos. Os garotos invejavam a mim e a Jim, mas tratavam Tom com grande respeito.

Original English Version

DO YOU reckon *Tom Sawyer* was *satisfied* after all them adventures? I mean the adventures we had down the river, and the time we set the *darky Jim* free and Tom got *shot* in the leg. No, he wasn't. It only just *p'isoned* him for more. That was all the effect it had. You see, when we three came *back* up the river in glory, as you may say, from that long travel, and the village received us with a *torchlight* procession and speeches, and everybody *hurrah'd* and shouted, it made us heroes, and that was what Tom Sawyer had always been *hankering* to be.

For a while he WAS *satisfied*. Everybody made much of him, and he *tilted* up his nose and stepped around the town as though he owned it. Some called him Tom Sawyer the Traveler, and that just *swelled* him up fit to bust. You see he laid over me and Jim considerable, because we only went down the river on a *raft* and came *back* by the *steamboat*, but Tom went by the *steamboat* both ways. The boys *envied* me and Jim a good deal, but land! they just *knuckled* to the dirt before TOM.

Tradução Integral em Português

Você acha que o *Tom Sawyer* ficou satisfeito depois de todas aquelas aventuras? Falo das aventuras que a gente viveu rio abaixo, e da vez em que libertamos o negro *Jim* e o Tom levou um tiro na perna. Não, não ficou. Aquilo só serviu pra deixá-lo louco por mais aventura ainda. Foi só esse o efeito que teve. Sabe, quando nós três voltamos rio acima em glória, por

assim dizer, daquela viagem tão longa, e o vilarejo nos recebeu com um desfile de tochas e discursos, e todo mundo deu vivas e gritou, aquilo fez de nós heróis, e era isso que o Tom Sawyer sempre ansiou ser.

Por um tempo, ele ficou mesmo satisfeito. Todo mundo o paparicava, e ele erguia o nariz e desfilava pela cidade como se fosse dono dela. Uns o chamavam de Tom Sawyer, o Viajante, e aquilo o deixava tão inchado que parecia que ia estourar. Sabe, ele levava uma boa vantagem sobre mim e o Jim, porque nós só descemos o rio numa jangada e voltamos de vapor, mas o Tom foi de vapor na ida e na volta. Os garotos tinham bastante inveja de mim e do Jim, mas, puxa vida! diante do próprio Tom eles se curvavam até o chão.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Talvez Tom tivesse continuado satisfeito se o velho *Nat Parsons* não estivesse por ali. Nat era o carteiro. Era alto e magro, bondoso e tolo, careca de tão velho, e o homem mais falador que já vi. Por trinta anos ele tinha sido o único homem do vilarejo com fama de viajante. Tinha muito orgulho disso, e diziam que contava a história da sua viagem mais de um milhão de vezes. Agora um garoto ainda não com quinze anos estava recebendo toda a atenção por suas viagens, e isso incomodava Nat profundamente. Deixava-o enjoado ouvir Tom e as pessoas o elogiando, mas ele não conseguia parar de escutar. Toda vez que Tom fazia uma pausa, Nat entrava com sua velha história de viagem, e os dois ficavam tentando se superar por mais de uma hora.

Original English Version

Well, I don't know; maybe he might have been *satisfied* if it hadn't been for old *Nat Parsons*, which was *postmaster*, and powerful long and slim, and kind o' good-hearted and silly, and bald-headed, on account of his age, and about the *talkiest* old *cretur* I ever see. For as much as thirty years he'd been the only man in the village that had a *reputation* - I mean a *reputation* for being a traveler, and of course he was mortal proud of it, and it was *reckoned* that in the course of that thirty years he had told about that journey over a million times and enjoyed it every time. And now comes along a boy not quite fifteen, and sets everybody *admiring* and *gawking* over HIS travels, and it just give the poor old man the high strikes. It made him sick to listen to *Tom*, and to hear the people say "My land!" "Did you ever!" "My goodness *sakes* alive!" and all such things; but he couldn't pull away from it, any more than a fly that's got its hind leg fast in the *molasses*. And always when Tom come to a rest, the poor old *cretur* would chip in on HIS same old travels and work them for all they were worth; but they were pretty faded, and didn't go for much, and it was *pitiful* to see. And then Tom would take another innings, and then the old man again - and so on, and so on, for an hour and more, each trying to *beat* out the other.

Tradução Integral em Português

Bom, sei lá; talvez ele até tivesse continuado satisfeito se não fosse o velho *Nat Parsons*, que era o carteiro, e comprido e magro que só ele, e meio bondoso e bobalhão, e careca por conta da idade, e a criatura mais tagarela que eu já vi na vida. Havia uns trinta anos que ele era o único homem do vilarejo com uma reputação - quero dizer, reputação de viajante, e claro que tinha um orgulho mortal disso, e calculavam que, no correr desses trinta anos, ele tinha contado aquela viagem mais de um milhão de vezes e se deliciado em todas elas. E agora aparece um garoto que nem

tinha quinze anos completos, e põe todo mundo admirando e de boca aberta com as viagens DELE, e aquilo dava no pobre velho uns faniquitos. Ficava enjoado de ouvir o *Tom*, e de ouvir o pessoal dizer "Minha nossa!" "Já se viu coisa igual!" "Valha-me Deus!" e coisas assim; mas ele não conseguia se arrancar daquilo, não mais que uma mosca com a perna de trás grudada no melão. E toda vez que o Tom parava pra respirar, a pobre criatura se metia com as SUAS mesmas velhas viagens de sempre e as espremia até a última gota; mas já estavam bem desbotadas, e não valiam grande coisa, e dava dó de ver. E aí o Tom emendava outra rodada, e depois o velho de novo - e assim por diante, e assim por diante, por mais de uma hora, cada um tentando derrotar o outro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

As viagens de Parsons aconteceram assim: quando ele se tornou carteiro pela primeira vez, chegou uma carta para alguém que ele não conhecia, e essa pessoa não existia no vilarejo. Ele não sabia o que fazer. A carta ficou ali semana após semana, até que só de vê-la ele ficava enjoado. O porte não tinha sido pago, e ele não podia cobrar os dez centavos. Ele achava que o governo iria culpá-lo e talvez o demitisse. Por fim, não aguentou mais. Não conseguia dormir nem comer. Ficou muito magro. Tinha medo de pedir conselho. Enterrou a carta debaixo do assoalho, mas isso não ajudou. Se via alguém parado sobre aquele ponto, ficava assustado. Esperava até a noite, então se esgueirava e movia a carta para outro lugar. As pessoas começaram a evitá-lo e a cochichar, achando que ele tinha matado alguém ou feito algo terrível.

Original English Version

You see, Parsons' travels happened like this: When he first got to be *postmaster* and was green in the business, there come a letter for somebody he didn't know, and there wasn't any such person in the village. Well, he didn't know what to do, nor how to act, and there the letter stayed and stayed, week in and week out, till the bare sight of it gave him a *conniption*. The postage wasn't paid on it, and that was another thing to worry about. There wasn't any way to collect that ten cents, and he *reckon'd* the *gov'ment* would *hold* him responsible for it and maybe turn him out besides, when they found he hadn't collected it. Well, at last he couldn't stand it any longer. He couldn't sleep nights, he couldn't eat, he was *thinned* down to a *shadder*, yet he *da'sn't* ask *anybody's* advice, for the very person he asked for advice might go *back* on him and let the *gov'ment* know about the letter. He had the letter buried under the floor, but that did no good; if he happened to see a person standing over the place it'd give him the cold *shivers*, and loaded him up with *suspicions*, and he would sit up that night till the town was still and dark, and then he would sneak there and get it out and bury it in another place. Of course, people got to avoiding him and shaking their heads and *whispering*, because, the way he was looking and acting, they judged he had killed somebody or done something terrible, they didn't know what, and if he had been a stranger they would've *lynched* him.

Tradução Integral em Português

Sabe, as viagens do Parsons aconteceram assim: quando ele virou carteiro pela primeira vez e ainda era novato no ofício, chegou uma carta para alguém que ele não conhecia, e não havia ninguém com esse nome no vilarejo. Bom, ele não sabia o que fazer, nem como agir, e a carta ficou ali,

ficou e ficou, semana após semana, até que a mera visão dela lhe dava um chilique. O porte não tinha sido pago, e isso era mais uma coisa com que se preocupar. Não havia jeito de cobrar aqueles dez centavos, e ele calculava que o governo o responsabilizaria por eles e talvez ainda o pusesse na rua, quando descobrissem que ele não os tinha cobrado. Bom, por fim ele não aguentou mais. Não conseguia dormir de noite, não conseguia comer, ficou magro feito uma sombra, mas não ousava pedir conselho a ninguém, pois a própria pessoa a quem pedisse conselho poderia traí-lo e avisar o governo sobre a carta. Ele enterrou a carta debaixo do assoalho, mas não adiantou nada; se por acaso visse alguém parado em cima daquele lugar, ficava com calafrios e se enchia de desconfianças, e passava a noite acordado até a cidade ficar quieta e escura, e então se esgueirava até lá, desenterrava a carta e a enterrava em outro lugar. Claro que as pessoas passaram a evitá-lo e a balançar a cabeça e a cochichar, porque, do jeito que ele andava olhando e agindo, julgavam que ele havia matado alguém ou feito alguma coisa terrível, não sabiam o quê, e se ele fosse um forasteiro teriam linchado ele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Por fim ele não aguentou mais. Decidiu ir a Washington e contar tudo ao Presidente. Confessaria tudo, sem esconder nada. Depois tiraria a carta e a mostraria a todo o governo, e diria que era inocente e não merecia castigo, mesmo que sua família pudesse passar fome. Essa era toda a verdade, e ele dizia que podia jurar por ela.

Então ele fez isso. Viajou um pouco de vapor e de diligência, mas a maior parte do caminho fez a cavalo. Levou três semanas para chegar a Washington. Viu muitos campos, vilarejos e quatro cidades. Ficou fora quase oito semanas, e nunca um homem esteve tão orgulhoso quando voltou. Suas viagens fizeram dele o maior homem de toda a região, e todos falavam sobre ele. Vinham pessoas de trinta milhas de distância e das terras baixas de Illinois só para vê-lo. Ficavam olhando para ele, e ele não parava de falar. Nunca vi nada parecido.

Original English Version

Well, as I was saying, it got so he couldn't stand it any longer; so he made up his mind to pull out for Washington, and just go to the President of the United States and make a clean breast of the whole thing, not keeping *back* an atom, and then fetch the letter out and lay it before the whole *gov'ment*, and say, "Now, there she is - do with me what you're a mind to; though as heaven is my judge I am an *innocent* man and not deserving of the full penalties of the law and leaving behind me a family that must starve and yet hadn't had a thing to do with it, which is the whole truth and I can *swear* to it."

So he did it. He had a little wee bit of *steamboating*, and some stage-coaching, but all the rest of the way was *horseback*, and it took him three weeks to get to Washington. He saw lots of land and lots of villages and four cities. He was gone 'most eight weeks, and there never was such a proud man in the village as he when he got *back*. His travels made him the greatest man in all that region, and the most talked about; and people come from as much as thirty miles *back* in the country, and from over in the Illinois bottoms, too, just to look at him - and there they'd stand and *gawk*, and he'd *gabble*. You never see anything like it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Bom, como eu estava dizendo, chegou a um ponto em que ele não aguentava mais; então resolveu partir para Washington, ir direto ao Presidente dos Estados Unidos e confessar tudo, sem esconder um átomo que fosse, e depois tirar a carta e pô-la diante do governo inteiro, e dizer: "Pronto, aqui está ela - façam de mim o que quiserem; embora, tendo o céu

por juiz, eu seja um homem inocente e não mereça todo o rigor da lei, deixando para trás uma família que há de passar fome e que mesmo assim não teve nada a ver com isso, o que é a pura verdade e posso jurar por ela."

E foi o que ele fez. Viajou um tiquinho de vapor, e um trecho de diligência, mas todo o resto do caminho foi a cavalo, e levou três semanas para chegar a Washington. Viu um monte de terras e um monte de vilarejos e quatro cidades. Ficou fora quase oito semanas, e nunca houve no vilarejo homem tão orgulhoso quanto ele quando voltou. Suas viagens fizeram dele o maior homem de toda aquela região, e o mais comentado; e vinha gente de até trinta milhas terra adentro, e das terras baixas de Illinois também, só para olhar para ele - e lá ficavam eles de boca aberta, enquanto ele tagarelava. Você nunca viu coisa igual.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Agora não havia como decidir quem era o maior viajante. Uns diziam que era Nat, outros diziam que era *Tom*. Todos concordavam que Nat tinha percorrido mais distância, mas também concordavam que Tom compensava isso com lugares e climas diferentes. Então empatava. Depois os dois começaram a contar aventuras cada vez mais perigosas, tentando se superar dessa maneira. O tiro que Tom levou era difícil de *Nat Parsons* responder, mas Nat fazia o possível. Ele tinha outro problema também, porque Tom deveria ficar parado, mas ficava andando de um lado para outro mancando enquanto Nat contava sua aventura em Washington. Tom nunca deixou de usar aquele mancar, mesmo depois que a perna sarou. Ele treinava em casa à noite e mantinha a mancada funcionando o tempo todo.

Original English Version

Well, there wasn't any way now to *settle* which was the greatest traveler; some said it was Nat, some said it was *Tom*. Everybody allowed that Nat had seen the most *longitude*, but they had to give in that whatever Tom was short in *longitude* he had made up in latitude and climate. It was about a stand-off; so both of them had to *whoop* up their dangerous adventures, and try to get ahead THAT way. That *bullet-wound* in *Tom's* leg was a tough thing for *Nat Parsons* to buck against, but he *bucked* the best he could; and at a disadvantage, too, for Tom didn't set still as he'd *orter* done, to be fair, but always got up and *sauntered* around and worked his *limp* while Nat was painting up the adventure that HE had in Washington; for Tom never let go that *limp* when his leg got well, but practiced it nights at home, and kept it good as new right along.

Tradução Integral em Português

Pois bem, agora não havia jeito de decidir quem era o maior viajante; uns diziam que era o Nat, outros diziam que era o *Tom*. Todo mundo reconhecia que o Nat tinha percorrido mais longitude, mas tinham que admitir que, o que o Tom perdia em longitude, compensava em latitude e clima. Era mais ou menos um empate; então os dois tinham que apimentar as suas aventuras perigosas, e tentar levar vantagem POR ESSE lado. Aquele ferimento de bala na perna do Tom era coisa dura de o *Nat Parsons* enfrentar, mas ele enfrentava o melhor que podia; e ainda por cima em desvantagem, porque o Tom não ficava quieto como devia, para ser justo, mas vivia se levantando e passeando de um lado para o outro e trabalhando a sua manqueira enquanto o Nat pintava a aventura que ELE tinha vivido em Washington; pois o Tom nunca largou aquela manqueira quando a perna sarou, mas treinava à noite em casa, e a mantinha nova em folha o tempo todo.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A aventura de Nat era assim. Não sei se é verdade. Talvez ele a tenha tirado de um jornal ou de outro lugar qualquer, mas sabia contá-la muito bem. Fazia as pessoas sentirem medo, e ficava pálido e prendia a respiração enquanto contava. Às vezes mulheres e moças ficavam tão fracas que não conseguiam ouvir até o fim. Pelo que me lembro, ia mais ou menos assim:

Ele chegou correndo a Washington, amarrou o cavalo e foi até a casa do Presidente com sua carta. Lá disseram que o Presidente estava no Capitólio e prestes a partir para a Filadélfia. Se quisesse alcançá-lo, não tinha tempo a perder. Nat quase desmaiou de tão enjoado que ficou. Seu cavalo já estava recolhido, e ele não sabia o que fazer. Então um negro passou numa carroça velha e quebrada, e Nat viu sua chance. Correu e gritou: "Meio dólar se me levar ao Capitólio em meia hora, e mais um quarto se fizer em vinte minutos!"

Original English Version

Nat's adventure was like this; I don't know how true it is; maybe he got it out of a paper, or somewhere, but I will say this for him, that he DID know how to tell it. He could make *anybody's* flesh crawl, and he'd turn pale and *hold* his breath when he told it, and sometimes women and girls got so faint they couldn't stick it out. Well, it was this way, as near as I can remember:

He come a-*loping* into Washington, and put up his horse and *shoved* out to the President's house with his letter, and they told him the President was up to the Capitol, and just going to start for Philadelphia - not a minute to lose if he wanted to *catch* him. Nat 'most dropped, it made him so sick. His horse was put up, and he didn't know what to do. But just then along comes a *darky* driving an old *ramshackly* hack, and he see his chance. He *rushes* out and shouts: "A half a dollar if you *git* me to the Capitol in half an hour, and a quarter extra if you do it in twenty minutes!"

Tradução Integral em Português

A aventura do Nat era assim; não sei o quanto é verdade; talvez ele a tenha tirado de um jornal, ou de algum lugar, mas isto eu digo a favor dele: que ele SABIA mesmo contá-la. Era capaz de arrepiar a pele de qualquer um, e ficava pálido e prendia a respiração enquanto contava, e às vezes as mulheres e as moças ficavam tão fracas que não conseguiam aguentar até o fim. Bom, foi mais ou menos assim, pelo que eu consigo lembrar:

Ele entrou em Washington a galope, guardou o cavalo e disparou até a casa do Presidente com a sua carta, e disseram-lhe que o Presidente estava no

Capitólio, e bem na hora de partir para a Filadélfia - não havia um minuto a perder se ele quisesse alcançá-lo. O Nat quase caiu duro, de tão mal que se sentiu. O cavalo dele já estava guardado, e ele não sabia o que fazer. Mas bem nessa hora vem passando um negro guiando uma velha carroça caindo aos pedaços, e ele viu a sua chance. Sai correndo e grita: "Meio dólar se você me levar ao Capitólio em meia hora, e mais um quarto se fizer em vinte minutos!"

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Combinado!", disse o negro.

Original English Version

"Done!" says the *darky*.

Tradução Integral em Português

"Combinado!", diz o negro.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Nat pulou dentro, bateu a porta, e eles saíram disparados pela estrada esburacada, fazendo um barulho terrível. Nat enfiou os braços nas alças e se segurou com toda a força. Logo a carroça bateu numa pedra, saltou no ar, e o assoalho caiu. Quando desceu, os pés de Nat estavam no chão, e ele viu que corria grande perigo se não conseguisse acompanhar o veículo. Ficou apavorado, mas se esforçou o quanto pôde. Segurou firme e moveu as pernas o mais rápido possível. Gritou para o cocheiro parar, e as pessoas na rua gritavam também, porque podiam ver suas pernas se mexendo debaixo da carroça e sua cabeça e ombros batendo nas janelas. Ele corria perigo terrível. Mas quanto mais gritavam, mais o cocheiro berrava e chicoteava os cavalos. Achava que era para apressá-lo. Não conseguia ouvir nada por cima do barulho que ele mesmo fazia. Por fim chegaram ao Capitólio. Foi a viagem mais rápida já feita, diziam todos. Os cavalos pararam, e Nat caiu, exausto, coberto de poeira e trapos, e descalço. Mas chegou bem a tempo. Entregou a carta ao Presidente, e tudo ficou bem. O Presidente o perdoou na hora, e Nat deu ao cocheiro dois quartos extras em vez de um, porque sabia que jamais teria chegado a tempo sem a carroça.

Original English Version

Nat he jumped in and slammed the door, and away they went a-ripping and a-tearing over the *roughest* road a body ever see, and the *racket* of it was something awful. Nat passed his *arms* through the loops and hung on for life and death, but pretty soon the hack hit a rock and flew up in the air, and the bottom fell out, and when it come down *Nat's* feet was on the ground, and he see he was in the most desperate danger if he couldn't keep up with the hack. He was horrible scared, but he laid into his work for all he was worth, and hung tight to the arm-loops and made his legs fairly fly. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders *bobbing* inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the *nigger whooped* and yelled and *lashed* the horses and shouted, "Don't you *fret*, I'se *gwine* to *git* you *dah* in time, boss; I's *gwine* to do it, *sho*!" for you see he thought they were all *hurrying* him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the *racket* he was making. And so they went ripping along, and everybody just *petrified* to see it; and when they got to the Capitol at last it was the *quickest trip* that ever was made, and everybody said so. The horses laid down, and Nat dropped, all *tuckered* out, and he was all dust and *rags* and *barefooted*; but he was in time and just in time, and caught the President and give him the letter, and everything was all right, and the President give

him a *free* pardon on the spot, and Nat give the *nigger* two extra quarters instead of one, because he could see that if he hadn't had the hack he *wouldn't'a'* got there in time, nor anywhere near it.

Tradução Integral em Português

O Nat pulou pra dentro e bateu a porta, e lá se foram eles rasgando e disparando pela estrada mais esburacada que se possa imaginar, e a barulheira era coisa medonha. O Nat enfiou os braços nas alças e se agarrou por vida ou morte, mas logo a carroça bateu numa pedra e voou pelos ares, e o fundo caiu fora, e quando ela desceu os pés do Nat estavam no chão, e ele viu que corria o mais desesperado perigo se não conseguisse acompanhar a carroça. Estava com um medo horrível, mas se atirou ao trabalho com toda a alma, e se segurou firme nas alças e fez as pernas praticamente voarem. Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!", pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia. E assim foram rasgando caminho, e todo mundo simplesmente petrificado de ver aquilo; e quando por fim chegaram ao Capitólio foi a viagem mais rápida que já se fez, e todos disseram isso. Os cavalos se deitaram, e o Nat despencou, exausto, e estava todo empoeirado e esfarrapado e descalço; mas chegou a tempo, e bem a tempo, e alcançou o Presidente e lhe entregou a carta, e ficou tudo certo, e o Presidente lhe deu um perdão na hora ali mesmo, e o Nat deu ao negro dois quartos extras em vez de um, porque via bem que, se não fosse a carroça, ele não teria chegado a tempo, nem perto disso.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Foi uma aventura muito boa, e *Tom Sawyer* teve que se esforçar para acompanhá-la, apesar do seu ferimento de bala.

Logo a fama de Tom foi esmaecendo aos poucos, porque outras coisas davam às pessoas novos assuntos de conversa. Primeiro houve uma corrida de cavalos, depois um incêndio, depois o circo, depois o eclipse. Depois disso começou um reavivamento religioso, como sempre acontecia. Àquela altura ninguém mais falava de Tom, e ele ficou muito enjoado e enfasiado.

Logo Tom começou a se preocupar o tempo todo. Perguntei por quê. Ele disse que partia seu coração ver o tempo passar e ele ficando mais velho, sem guerras nem meio de se tornar famoso. Os garotos costumam pensar assim, mas Tom foi o primeiro a dizer isso em voz alta.

Original English Version

It WAS a powerful good adventure, and *Tom Sawyer* had to work his *bullet-wound* mighty lively to *hold* his own against it.

Well, by and by *Tom's* glory got to *paling* down *gradu'ly*, on account of other things turning up for the people to talk about - first a horse-race, and on top of that a house *afire*, and on top of that the circus, and on top of that the eclipse; and that started a revival, same as it always does, and by that time there wasn't any more talk about Tom, so to speak, and you never see a person so sick and disgusted.

Pretty soon he got to worrying and *fretting* right along day in and day out, and when I asked him what WAS he in such a state about, he said it 'most broke his heart to think how time was slipping away, and him getting older and older, and no wars breaking out and no way of making a name for himself that he could see. Now that is the way boys is always thinking, but he was the first one I ever heard come out and say it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Era uma aventura poderosamente boa, e o *Tom Sawyer* teve que trabalhar o seu ferimento de bala com muita energia para se manter à altura dela.

Bom, com o tempo a glória do Tom foi esmaecendo aos poucos, por conta de outras coisas que iam surgindo para o pessoal comentar - primeiro uma corrida de cavalos, e em cima disso um incêndio numa casa, e em cima disso o circo, e em cima disso o eclipse; e aquilo deu início a um reavivamento, como sempre acontece, e a essa altura já não havia mais conversa sobre o Tom, por assim dizer, e você nunca viu ninguém tão enjoado e enfasiado.

Logo ele começou a se preocupar e a se afligir sem parar, dia após dia, e quando eu perguntei o que TANTO o deixava naquele estado, ele disse que quase lhe partia o coração pensar em como o tempo estava escorrendo, e ele ficando cada vez mais velho, e nenhuma guerra estourando e nenhum jeito, que ele visse, de fazer um nome para si. Ora, é assim que os garotos sempre pensam, mas ele foi o primeiro que eu ouvi dizer isso em voz alta.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Depois arquitetou um plano para ficar famoso, e logo encontrou um. Ofereceu-se para nos levar, a mim e a *Jim*, junto. Tom Sawyer sempre foi generoso assim. Muitos garotos são amistosos quando você tem algo bom, mas quando algo bom vem a eles, guardam tudo para si. Isso nunca foi jeito de Tom Sawyer. Muitos garotos rondam você implorando por um miolo de maçã quando você tem uma, mas se você pede depois, eles agradecem gentilmente e recusam dividir. Mas notei que eles sempre recebem o que merecem. Só é preciso esperar.

Fomos até o bosque na colina, e Tom nos contou do que se tratava. Era uma cruzada.

"O que é uma cruzada?", perguntei.

Ele me olhou com desprezo, como sempre fazia quando tinha vergonha de alguém, e disse:

"*Huck Finn*, quer dizer que você não sabe o que é uma cruzada?"

Original English Version

So then he set to work to get up a plan to make him celebrated; and pretty soon he struck it, and offered to take me and *Jim* in. Tom Sawyer was always *free* and generous that way. There's a-plenty of boys that's mighty good and friendly when YOU'VE got a good thing, but when a good thing happens to come their way they don't say a word to you, and try to hog it all. That *warn't* ever Tom Sawyer's way, I can say that for him. There's plenty of boys that will come *hankering* and *groveling* around you when you've got an apple and beg the *core* off of you; but when they've got one, and you beg for the *core* and remind them how you give them a *core* one time, they say thank you 'most to death, but there ain't a-going to be no *core*. But I notice they always *git* come up with; all you got to do is to wait.

Well, we went out in the woods on the hill, and *Tom* told us what it was. It was a crusade.

"What's a crusade?" I says.

He looked *scornful*, the way he's always done when he was *ashamed* of a person, and says:

"*Huck Finn*, do you mean to tell me you don't know what a crusade is?"

Tradução Integral em Português

Então ele se pôs a bolar um plano para ficar famoso; e logo achou um, e se ofereceu para me levar junto, e ao *Jim* também. O Tom Sawyer sempre foi

assim, desprendido e generoso. Tem um monte de garotos que são muito bonzinhos e amigáveis quando é VOCÊ que tem uma coisa boa, mas quando uma coisa boa calha de aparecer para eles, não te dizem uma palavra, e tentam abocanhar tudo. Isso nunca foi o jeito do Tom Sawyer, isso eu digo a favor dele. Tem um monte de garotos que vêm bajular e se arrastar em volta de você quando você tem uma maçã e imploram que você lhes dê o miolo; mas quando são eles que têm uma, e você pede o miolo e lembra a eles como você deu um miolo a eles certa vez, agradecem de morrer, mas não *vai* ter miolo nenhum. Mas eu reparo que eles sempre acabam tendo o que merecem; é só esperar.

Bom, fomos até o bosque na colina, e o *Tom* nos contou do que se tratava. Era uma cruzada.

"O que é uma cruzada?", digo eu.

Ele fez uma cara de desprezo, do jeito que sempre fazia quando tinha vergonha de alguém, e diz:

"*Huck Finn*, você quer me dizer que não sabe o que é uma cruzada?"

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Não", eu disse, "não sei. E não me importo de saber, também. Vivi todo esse tempo sem ela e mantive minha saúde também. Mas assim que você me contar, vou saber, e isso será cedo o bastante. Não vejo utilidade em aprender coisas e encher minha cabeça com elas se nunca vou precisar. Tinha o Lance Williams; ele aprendeu choctaw até que um dia alguém veio e cavou a cova dele. Então o que é uma cruzada? Mas posso te dizer uma coisa antes de você começar: se for um direito de patente, não tem dinheiro nisso. O Bill Thompson ele - "

"Direito de patente!", disse ele. "Nunca vi um tolo desses. Uma cruzada é um tipo de guerra."

Achei que ele estava perdendo o juízo. Mas não, estava muito sério. Continuou falando, perfeitamente calmo.

"Uma cruzada é uma guerra para reconquistar a Terra Santa dos pagãos."

Original English Version

"No," says I, "I don't. And I don't care to, *nuther*. I've lived till now and done without it, and had my health, too. But as soon as you tell me, I'll know, and that's soon enough. I don't see any use in finding out things and *clogging* up my head with them when I *mayn't* ever have any occasion to use 'em. There was Lance Williams, he learned how to talk *Choctaw* here till one come and dug his grave for him. Now, then, what's a crusade? But I can tell you one thing before you begin; if it's a patent-right, there's no money in it. *Bill* Thompson he - "

"Patent-right!" says he. "I never see such an idiot. Why, a crusade is a kind of war."

I thought he must be losing his mind. But no, he was in real earnest, and went right on, perfectly *ca'm*.

"A crusade is a war to recover the *Holy* Land from the *paynim*."

Tradução Integral em Português

"Não", digo eu, "não sei. E também não faço questão de saber. Vivi até agora sem isso, e com saúde, ainda por cima. Mas assim que você me contar, eu vou saber, e isso é cedo o bastante. Não vejo utilidade em ficar descobrindo coisas e entupindo a cabeça com elas quando talvez eu nunca tenha ocasião de usá-las. Teve o Lance Williams, aprendeu a falar choctaw por aqui até que um dia apareceu um e cavou a cova dele. Pois então, o que é uma cruzada? Mas posso te dizer uma coisa antes de você começar: se for um direito de patente, não tem dinheiro nisso. O Bill Thompson ele - "

"

"Direito de patente!", diz ele. "Nunca vi um idiota igual. Ora, uma cruzada é um tipo de guerra."

Achei que ele devia estar perdendo o juízo. Mas não, estava falando muito a sério, e continuou, perfeitamente calmo.

"Uma cruzada é uma guerra para reconquistar a Terra Santa dos pagãos."

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Que Terra Santa?"

"Ora, a Terra Santa. Só existe uma."

"O que queremos com ela?"

"Você não entende? Está nas mãos dos pagãos, e é nosso dever tomá-la deles."

"Como deixamos eles ficarem com ela?"

"Nós não deixamos eles ficarem com ela. Eles sempre a tiveram."

"Então, *Tom*, ela deve pertencer a eles, não deve?"

"Claro que pertence. Quem disse que não?"

Pensei sobre aquilo, mas não conseguia entender nada. Então disse:

"É demais para mim, Tom Sawyer. Se eu tivesse uma fazenda e ela fosse minha, e outra pessoa a quisesse, seria certo ele - "

Original English Version

"Which *Holy* Land?"

"Why, the *Holy* Land - there ain't but one."

"What do we want of it?"

"Why, can't you understand? It's in the hands of the *paynim*, and it's our duty to take it away from them."

"How did we come to let them *git hold* of it?"

"We didn't come to let them *git hold* of it. They always had it."

"Why, Tom, then it must belong to them, don't it?"

"Why of course it does. Who said it didn't?"

I studied over it, but couldn't seem to *git* at the right of it, no way. I says:

"It's too many for me, *Tom Sawyer*. If I had a farm and it was mine, and another person wanted it, would it be right for him to - "

Tradução Integral em Português

"Que Terra Santa?"

"Ora, a Terra Santa - só existe uma."

"E o que a gente quer com ela?"

"Ora, será que você não entende? Está nas mãos dos pagãos, e é nosso dever tomá-la deles."

"Como foi que a gente deixou eles ficarem com ela?"

"Nós não deixamos eles ficarem com ela. Eles sempre a tiveram."

"Ora, Tom, então ela deve pertencer a eles, não deve?"

"Ora, claro que pertence. Quem foi que disse que não?"

Fiquei matutando sobre aquilo, mas não parecia conseguir atinar com o certo da coisa, de jeito nenhum. Eu disse:

"Isso é demais pra mim, *Tom Sawyer*. Se eu tivesse uma fazenda e ela fosse minha, e outra pessoa a quisesse, seria certo ele - "

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Ah, bobagem! Você não sabe nem entrar em casa quando chove, Huck Finn. Não é uma fazenda. É completamente diferente. Olha assim. Eles são donos da terra, só da terra, e é só isso que possuem. Mas o nosso povo, nossos judeus e cristãos, tornaram ela sagrada, então eles não têm o direito de estar lá arruinando ela. É uma vergonha, e não devemos permitir isso nem por um minuto. Devemos marchar contra eles e tomá-la deles."

"Bem, me parece que isso é a coisa mais confusa que já vi! Agora, se eu tivesse uma fazenda e outra pessoa - "

"Não te disse que isso não tem nada a ver com agricultura? Agricultura é negócio, negócio ordinário mesmo. É só isso. Mas isso é mais elevado. Isso é religioso, e é completamente diferente."

"Religioso ir tomar a terra de gente que é dona dela?"

Original English Version

"Oh, *shucks*! you don't know enough to come in when it rains, *Huck Finn*. It ain't a farm, it's entirely different. You see, it's like this. They own the land, just the mere land, and that's all they DO own; but it was our folks, our Jews and Christians, that made it *holy*, and so they haven't any business to be there *defiling* it. It's a *shame*, and we ought not to stand it a minute. We ought to march against them and take it away from them."

"Why, it does seem to me it's the most mixed-up thing I ever see! Now, if I had a farm and another person - "

"Don't I tell you it hasn't got anything to do with farming? Farming is business, just common low-down business: that's all it is, it's all you can say for it; but this is higher, this is religious, and totally different."

"Religious to go and take the land away from people that owns it?"

Tradução Integral em Português

"Ah, que bobagem! Você não sabe nem entrar em casa quando chove, *Huck Finn*. Não é uma fazenda, é uma coisa completamente diferente. Olha, é assim. Eles são donos da terra, só da mera terra, e é só isso mesmo que possuem; mas foi o nosso povo, nossos judeus e cristãos, que a tornaram sagrada, e por isso eles não têm nada que estar lá profanando ela. É uma vergonha, e não devíamos tolerar isso nem por um minuto. Devíamos marchar contra eles e tomá-la deles."

"Ora, pra mim isso é mesmo a coisa mais confusa que eu já vi! Agora, se eu tivesse uma fazenda e outra pessoa - "

"Não te disse que isso não tem nada a ver com agricultura? Agricultura é negócio, um negócio comum e reles; é só isso que é, é tudo que se pode dizer dela. Mas isto é mais elevado, isto é religioso, e totalmente diferente."

"Religioso, ir tomar a terra de gente que é dona dela?"

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Claro. Sempre foi visto assim."

Jim balançou a cabeça e disse:

"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro em algum lugar. Com certeza tem. Eu mesmo sou religioso, e conheço muita gente religiosa, mas nunca conheci nenhuma que age assim."

Isso deixou Tom com raiva, e ele disse:

"Bem, isso é o bastante para deixar uma pessoa enjoada, tamanha ignorância burra! Se algum de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, o Papa, Godofredo de Bulhões, e muita gente corajosa e santa lutaram contra os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos para tomar a terra deles. Lutaram em sangue o tempo todo. E agora aqui estão dois tolos caipiras do Missouri agindo como se soubessem mais sobre o que era certo do que essas pessoas sabiam! Isso é ter uma cara enorme!"

Isso mudou nossa opinião. Eu e Jim nos sentimos estúpidos e desejamos não ter sido tão confiantes. Não disse nada, e Jim ficou quieto por um tempo. Depois disse:

Original English Version

"Certainly; it's always been considered so."

Jim he shook his head, and says:

"Mars Tom, I reckon *dey's a mistake* about it *somers - dey mos' sholy* is. *I's* religious myself, en I knows plenty religious people, but I *hain't* run across none dat acts like dat."

It made Tom hot, and he says:

"Well, it's enough to make a body sick, such *mullet*-headed ignorance! If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard *Cur de Loon*, and the Pope, and *Godfrey de Bulleyn*, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and *pious* people in the world, hacked and *hammered* at the *paynims* for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and *swum* neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country *yahoos* out in the *backwoods* of Missouri *setting* themselves up to know more about the rights and *wrongs* of it than they did! Talk about cheek!"

Well, of course, that put a more different light on it, and me and Jim felt pretty cheap and ignorant, and wished we hadn't been quite so *chipper*. I

couldn't say nothing, and Jim he couldn't for a while; then he says:

Tradução Integral em Português

"Com certeza; sempre foi considerado assim."

Jim balançou a cabeça e disse:

"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro nisso em algum canto - com certeza que tem. Eu mesmo sou religioso, e conheço um monte de gente religiosa, mas nunca topei com nenhuma que aja desse jeito."

Isso deixou Tom com raiva, e ele disse:

"Bem, é de deixar a gente enjoado, tamanha ignorância cabeça-dura! Se qualquer um de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma coisa sobre história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, e o Papa, e Godofredo de Bulhões, e um monte mais das pessoas de coração mais nobre e mais piedosas do mundo, retalharam e martelaram os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos tentando tomar a terra deles, e nadaram em sangue até o pescoço o tempo todo - e, mesmo assim, aqui estão dois caipiras cabeça-oca lá no fim de mundo do Missouri se achando no direito de saber mais sobre os certos e errados da coisa do que eles sabiam! Isso é que é cara de pau!"

Bem, é claro que isso mudou bastante o aspecto da coisa, e eu e Jim nos sentimos bem sem graça e ignorantes, e desejamos não ter sido tão cheios de nós. Eu não conseguia dizer nada, e Jim também não, por um tempo; depois ele disse:

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Bem, então, acho que está tudo certo, porque se eles não sabiam, não adianta gente pobre e ignorante como nós tentar saber. Então, se é nosso dever, temos que ir e fazer o melhor possível. Mas eu ainda sinto pena desses pagãos, igual *sinhô Tom*. A parte difícil é matar gente que não conhecemos e que nunca nos fez mal. É esse o ponto. Se fôssemos até eles, só nós três, e disséssemos que estamos com fome e pedíssemos comida, talvez eles sejam iguais a outras pessoas. Não acha? Ora, eles dariam, eu sei que dariam, e depois - "

"Depois o quê?"

"Bem, *sinhô Tom*, minha ideia é essa. Não adianta - não podemos matar esses pobres estranhos que não nos fizeram mal até termos praticado. Sei bem disso. Mas se pegarmos um machado ou dois, só você, eu e *Huck*, e atravessarmos o rio essa noite depois que a lua se põe, e matarmos aquela família doente lá do *Sny*, e queimarmos a casa deles, e - "

Original English Version

"Well, den, I reckon it's all right; *beca'se ef dey* didn't know, *dey* ain't no use for po' ignorant folks like us to be trying to know; en so, *ef* it's our duty, we got to go en tackle it en do de *bes'* we can. Same time, I feel as sorry for dem *paynims* as *Mars Tom*. De hard part *gwine* to be to kill folks dat a body *hain't* been '*quainted wid* and dat *hain't* done him no *harm*. *Dat's* it, you see. *Ef* we *wuz* to go '*mongst* 'em, *jist* we three, en say *we's* hungry, en *ast* 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe *dey's jist* like *yuther* people. Don't you reckon *dey* is? Why, *DEY'D* give it, I know *dey* would, en den - "

"Then what?"

"Well, *Mars Tom*, my idea is like dis. It ain't no use, we CAN'T kill dem po' strangers dat ain't doin' us no *harm*, till we've had practice - I knows it perfectly well, *Mars Tom* - 'deed I knows it perfectly well. But *ef* we takes a' axe or two, *jist* you en me en *Huck*, en slips *acrost* de river to-night *arter* de *moon's* gone down, en kills dat sick *fam'ly dat's* over on the *Sny*, en burns *dey* house down, en - "

Tradução Integral em Português

"Bem, então, acho que tá tudo certo; porque se eles não sabiam, num adianta gente pobre e ignorante que nem a gente ficar tentando saber; e então, se é nosso dever, a gente tem que ir e encarar a coisa e fazer o melhor que puder. Ao mesmo tempo, sinto tanta pena desses pagãos quanto *sinhô Tom*. A parte difícil *vai* ser matar gente que a gente nem chegou a conhecer e que num fez mal nenhum pra gente. É isso, ocê vê. Se

a gente fosse até no meio deles, só nós três, e dissesse que tava com fome, e pedisse um bocado de comida, ora, capaz que eles sejam iguaizinhos às outras pessoas. Ocê num acha que são? Ora, eles davam, sim, eu sei que davam, e depois - "

"Depois o quê?"

"Bem, sinhô Tom, a minha ideia é assim. Num adianta, a gente num pode matar esses pobres estranhos que num tão fazendo mal nenhum pra gente, sem antes ter pegado prática - eu sei muito bem disso, sinhô Tom - juro que sei muito bem disso. Mas se a gente pegar um machado ou dois, só ocê, eu e *Huck*, e atravessar o rio essa noite depois que a lua se pôr, e matar aquela família doente que tá lá do outro lado, no Sny, e botar fogo na casa deles, e - "

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)

[Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Ah, você me cansa!", disse Tom. "Não quero mais discutir com gente como você e Huck Finn, que sempre saem do assunto e não têm mais juízo do que tentar explicar uma questão religiosa com as leis sobre terra!"

Ali Tom Sawyer não foi justo. *Jim* não tinha má intenção, e eu também não. Sabíamos que ele estava certo e nós errados. Só queríamos entender como funcionava. Ele não conseguia explicar de um jeito que entendêssemos porque éramos ignorantes, e talvez nem muito espertos também. Mas isso não é crime, acho eu.

Original English Version

"Oh, you make me tired!" says Tom. "I don't want to argue any more with people like you and Huck Finn, that's always wandering from the *subject*, and ain't got any more *sense* than to try to reason out a thing that's pure theology by the laws that protect real estate!"

Now that's just where Tom Sawyer *warn't* fair. *Jim* didn't mean no *harm*, and I didn't mean no *harm*. We *knowed* well enough that he was right and we was wrong, and all we was after was to get at the HOW of it, and that was all; and the only reason he couldn't explain it so we could understand it was because we was ignorant - yes, and pretty dull, too, I ain't denying that; but, land! that ain't no crime, I should think.

Tradução Integral em Português

"Ah, você me cansa!", disse Tom. "Não quero mais discutir com gente como você e Huck Finn, que estão sempre fugindo do assunto e não têm mais juízo do que ficar tentando resolver, na base da razão, uma coisa que é pura teologia por meio das leis que protegem a propriedade imobiliária!"

Pois é justamente aí que Tom Sawyer não foi justo. *Jim* não tinha nenhuma má intenção, e eu também não. A gente sabia muito bem que ele estava certo e nós errados, e tudo o que a gente queria era entender o como daquilo, só isso; e a única razão de ele não conseguir explicar de um jeito que a gente entendesse era porque a gente era ignorante - sim, e bem tapado também, não vou negar; mas, cruzes! isso não é crime nenhum, pelo menos eu acho.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mas ele não quis mais ouvir. Disse que se tivéssemos tratado a coisa do jeito certo, ele teria reunido alguns milhares de cavaleiros e os vestido de armadura de aço da cabeça aos pés. Teria me feito tenente e Jim *vivandeiro*, e ele mesmo os teria liderado e enxotado todo o grupo *pagão* para o mar como moscas, depois voltando pelo mundo numa glória como o pôr do sol. Mas disse que não sabíamos o bastante para aproveitar a chance quando a tivemos, e nunca mais nos ofereceria de novo. E não ofereceu. Uma vez que ele decidia algo, nada mudava.

Mas eu não me importava muito. Sou pacífico, e não começo brigas com gente que não está fazendo nada contra mim. Achei que se os pagãos estavam satisfeitos, eu também estava, e deixaríamos por isso mesmo.

Original English Version

But he wouldn't hear no more about it - just said if we had *tackled* the thing in the proper spirit, he would 'a' raised a couple of thousand knights and put them in *steel* armor from head to heel, and made me a lieutenant and Jim a *sutler*, and took the command himself and brushed the whole *paynim* outfit into the sea like flies and come *back* across the world in a glory like sunset. But he said we didn't know enough to take the chance when we had it, and he wouldn't ever offer it again. And he didn't. When he once got set, you couldn't *budge* him.

But I didn't care much. I am *peaceable*, and don't get up rows with people that ain't doing nothing to me. I allowed if the *paynim* was *satisfied* I was, and we would let it stand at that.

Tradução Integral em Português

Mas ele não quis ouvir mais nada sobre o assunto - só disse que, se a gente tivesse encarado a coisa com o espírito certo, ele teria arregimentado uns dois mil cavaleiros e os posto em armaduras de aço da cabeça aos pés, e me feito tenente e Jim *vivandeiro*, e assumido ele mesmo o comando, e varrido toda a corja pagã pro mar que nem moscas, e voltado, atravessando o mundo, numa glória como um pôr do sol. Mas disse que a gente não tinha juízo o bastante pra aproveitar a chance quando a teve, e que nunca mais ia oferecer de novo. E não ofereceu. Uma vez que ele cismava com uma coisa, não tinha quem o demovesse.

Mas eu não estava muito ligando. Sou pacato, e não arranjo brigas com gente que não está me fazendo nada. Calculei que, se os pagãos estavam satisfeitos, eu também estava, e a gente deixava a coisa por isso mesmo.

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Tom tirou essa ideia de um livro de Walter Scott, que ele sempre lia. Era uma ideia maluca, porque acho que ele nunca conseguiria reunir os homens, e se conseguisse, provavelmente teria apanhado. Eu também li o livro, e pelo que entendi, a maioria das pessoas que abandonaram a lavoura para ir cruzar teve uma vida muito difícil.

Original English Version

Now *Tom* he got all that notion out of Walter *Scott's* book, which he was always reading. And it WAS a wild notion, because in my opinion he never could've raised the men, and if he did, as like as not he would've got *licked*. I took the book and read all about it, and as near as I could make it out, most of the folks that shook farming to go *crusading* had a mighty rocky time of it.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ora, foi de um livro de Walter Scott, que ele vivia lendo, que o *Tom* tirou toda essa ideia. E era mesmo uma ideia doida, porque, na minha opinião, ele nunca conseguiria arregimentar os homens, e, se conseguisse, era bem capaz de acabar apanhando. Peguei o livro e li tudo sobre aquilo, e, pelo que consegui entender, a maioria da gente que largou a lavoura pra ir às cruzadas passou por um perrengue dos diabos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)



THE BALLOON ASCENSION

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Tom teve uma ideia atrás da outra, mas cada uma tinha um ponto fraco, então tinha que abandonar. Por fim ficou quase desesperado. Então os jornais de St. Louis começaram a falar muito de um balão que ia voar até a Europa. Tom pensou em ir vê-lo, mas não conseguia decidir. Os jornais continuavam falando, e ele achou que talvez nunca mais tivesse outra chance de ver um balão. Depois descobriu que *Nat Parsons* ia vê-lo também, e isso resolveu a questão. Ele não deixaria Nat Parsons voltar e se gabar de ter visto o balão enquanto ele tinha que ouvir em silêncio. Então quis que eu e *Jim* fôssemos também, e fomos.

Original English Version

WELL, Tom got up one thing after another, but they all had tender spots about 'em *somewheres*, and he had to shove 'em aside. So at last he was about in despair. Then the St. Louis papers begun to talk a good deal about the balloon that was going to sail to Europe, and Tom sort of thought he wanted to go down and see what it looked like, but couldn't make up his mind. But the papers went on talking, and so he allowed that maybe if he didn't go he *mightn't* ever have another chance to see a balloon; and next, he found out that *Nat Parsons* was going down to see it, and that decided him, of course. He wasn't going to have Nat Parsons coming *back bragging* about seeing the balloon, and him having to listen to it and keep quiet. So he wanted me and *Jim* to go too, and we went.

Tradução Integral em Português

Bem, Tom foi bolando uma ideia atrás da outra, mas todas tinham algum ponto fraco em algum lugar, e ele tinha que deixá-las de lado. Então, por fim, ficou quase desesperado. Foi aí que os jornais de St. Louis começaram a falar muito de um balão que ia voar até a Europa, e Tom meio que ficou com vontade de ir lá ver como era aquilo, mas não conseguia se decidir. Mas os jornais continuavam falando, e então ele achou que talvez, se não fosse, nunca mais tivesse outra chance de ver um balão; e depois descobriu que *Nat Parsons* ia lá vê-lo, e isso, claro, resolveu a questão. Ele não ia deixar Nat Parsons voltar se gabando de ter visto o balão, enquanto ele tinha que ficar ouvindo calado. Então quis que eu e *Jim* fôssemos também, e nós fomos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Era um balão grande e imponente, com asas e ventiladores e todo tipo de coisas. Não se parecia com os balões das gravuras. Estava num terreno vazio perto da beira da cidade, na rua Doze, e uma multidão grande ficava em volta dele, rindo dele e do homem. Ele era um homem magro, pálido, com um olhar suave e enlutarado. A multidão dizia que não ia voar. Isso o deixava zangado. Sacudia o punho e chamava eles de animais e cegos. Disse que um dia iam perceber que tinham ficado diante de um homem que ergue nações e constrói civilizações, mas eram burros demais para saber disso. Disse que naquele mesmo lugar seus filhos e netos construiriam um monumento a ele que duraria mil anos, e seu nome duraria ainda mais. Aí a multidão riu de novo e gritou insultos, fazendo perguntas estranhas e grosseiras. Algumas das piadas eram espertas, não vou negar isso. Mas não era justo nem corajoso tanta gente atacar um homem só, ainda mais quando ele não tinha habilidade com palavras para responder. Ainda assim, ele não tinha motivo para revidar, porque só ajudaria eles. Levavam a melhor sobre ele. Era só o jeito dele, suponho. Parecia um homem bom e não queria mal a ninguém. Era simplesmente um gênio, como diziam os jornais, e a culpa não era dele. Não somos todos feitos iguais. Pelo que consigo perceber, gênios acham que sabem tudo, então não aceitam conselho. Vão por seu próprio caminho, e aí as pessoas os abandonam e olham para eles com desprezo. Se fossem mais humildes e tentassem aprender, seria melhor para eles.

Original English Version

It was a noble big balloon, and had wings and fans and all sorts of things, and wasn't like any balloon you see in *pictures*. It was away out toward the edge of town, in a vacant lot, corner of Twelfth street; and there was a big crowd around it, making fun of it, and making fun of the man, - a lean pale *feller* with that soft kind of moonlight in his eyes, you know, - and they kept saying it wouldn't go. It made him hot to hear them, and he would turn on them and shake his fist and say they was animals and *blind*, but some day they would find they had stood face to face with one of the men that lifts up *nations* and makes *civilizations*, and was too dull to know it; and right here on this spot their own children and grandchildren would build a monument to him that would *outlast* a thousand years, but his name would *outlast* the monument. And then the crowd would burst out in a laugh again, and yell at him, and ask him what was his name before he was married, and what he would take to not do it, and what was his sister's *cat's grandmother's* name, and all the things that a crowd says when they've got *hold* of a *feller* that they see they can plague. Well, some things they said WAS funny, - yes, and mighty witty too, I ain't denying that, - but all the same it *warn't* fair nor

brave, all them people pitching on one, and they so *glib* and sharp, and him without any gift of talk to answer *back* with. But, good land! what did he want to *sass back* for? You see, it couldn't do him no good, and it was just nuts for them. They HAD him, you know. But that was his way. I reckon he couldn't help it; he was made so, I judge. He was a good enough sort of *cretur*, and hadn't no *harm* in him, and was just a genius, as the papers said, which wasn't his *fault*. We can't all be sound: we've got to be the way we're made. As near as I can make out, *geniuses* think they know it all, and so they won't take people's advice, but always go their own way, which makes everybody *forsake* them and despise them, and that is perfectly natural. If they was *humbler*, and listened and tried to learn, it would be better for them.

Tradução Integral em Português

Era um balão grande e imponente, com asas e ventiladores e todo tipo de coisa, e não se parecia com nenhum balão dos que a gente vê nas gravuras. Ficava lá longe, para os lados da beira da cidade, num terreno vazio, na esquina da rua Doze; e havia uma multidão grande em volta dele, tirando sarro dele e tirando sarro do homem - um sujeito magro e pálido, com aquela espécie de luar suave nos olhos, sabe como é - , e ficavam dizendo que ele não ia voar. Ouvi-los o deixava furioso, e ele se virava para eles, sacudia o punho e dizia que eram uns animais e uns cegos, mas que um dia iam descobrir que tinham ficado cara a cara com um dos homens que erguem nações e criam civilizações, e eram burros demais para perceber; e que ali mesmo, naquele exato lugar, seus próprios filhos e netos ergueriam a ele um monumento que duraria mil anos, mas que o nome dele duraria mais do que o monumento. E então a multidão caía de novo na gargalhada, e gritava com ele, e perguntava qual era o nome dele antes de casar, e quanto ele cobraria para não fazer aquilo, e qual era o nome da avó do gato da irmã dele, e todas essas coisas que uma multidão diz quando pega um sujeito que ela vê que dá para atormentar. Bem, algumas coisas que eles diziam ERAM engraçadas - sim, e muito espirituosas também, não vou negar isso - , mas mesmo assim não era justo nem corajoso, todo aquele povo se atirando em cima de um só, e eles tão rápidos e afiados no falar, e ele sem nenhum dom de palavra para responder à altura. Mas, minha nossa! Para que ele queria revidar? Veja bem, não ia lhe fazer bem nenhum, e era pura diversão para eles. Eles o tinham bem na mão, sabe. Mas era o jeito dele. Suponho que não podia evitar; foi feito assim, eu acho. Era uma criatura bastante boa, não tinha maldade nenhuma, e era simplesmente um gênio, como diziam os jornais, o que não era culpa dele. Nem todos podemos ser ajuizados: temos que ser do jeito que fomos feitos. Pelo que consigo entender, os gênios acham que

sabem tudo, e por isso não aceitam conselho de ninguém, mas vão sempre pelo próprio caminho, o que faz todo mundo abandoná-los e desprezá-los, e isso é perfeitamente natural. Se fossem mais humildes, e escutassem e tentassem aprender, seria melhor para eles.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

A parte do professor parecia um barco. Era grande e espaçosa, com armários à prova d'água ao redor por dentro para guardar muitas coisas. Uma pessoa podia sentar neles ou até usá-los como camas. Subimos a bordo, e havia umas vinte pessoas ali, olhando ao redor e estudando tudo. *Nat Parsons* estava lá também. O professor ficou ocupado se preparando, e um por um as pessoas foram saindo e voltando para terra. Nat Parsons foi o último. Claro, não podíamos deixá-lo sair antes de nós. Tínhamos que ficar até ele ir embora, para sermos os últimos a sair.

Original English Version

The part the professor was in was like a boat, and was big and *roomy*, and had water-tight *lockers* around the inside to keep all sorts of things in, and a body could sit on them, and make beds on them, too. We went aboard, and there was twenty people there, *snooping* around and examining, and old *Nat Parsons* was there, too. The professor kept *fussing* around getting ready, and the people went ashore, drifting out one at a time, and old Nat he was the last. Of course it wouldn't do to let him go out behind US. We *mustn't budge* till he was gone, so we could be last ourselves.

Tradução Integral em Português

A parte em que o professor ficava era como um barco, grande e espaçosa, e tinha armários à prova d'água ao redor por dentro para guardar todo tipo de coisa, e uma pessoa podia sentar em cima deles, e também fazer camas em cima deles. Subimos a bordo, e havia umas vinte pessoas ali, bisbilhotando e examinando tudo, e o velho *Nat Parsons* estava lá também. O professor ficava numa agitação de um lado para o outro se aprontando, e o povo foi descendo para terra, saindo aos poucos, um de cada vez, e o velho Nat foi o último. Claro que não convinha deixá-lo sair atrás de NÓS. A gente não podia se mexer enquanto ele não fosse embora, para que nós mesmos pudéssemos ser os últimos.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mas agora ele tinha ido embora, então era hora de nós o seguirmos. Ouvi um grito alto e me virei. A cidade estava caindo sob nós como um tiro. Fiquei enjoado de medo. *Jim* ficou pálido e não conseguiu dizer uma palavra, mas *Tom* não disse nada e só ficou com um ar animado. A cidade continuava caindo cada vez mais longe, enquanto nós parecíamos ficar parados no ar. As casas ficaram cada vez menores. A cidade se aglutinou numa formazinha minúscula. Homens e carroças pareciam formigas e insetos, e as ruas pareciam fios e rachaduras. Depois tudo pareceu se fundir, e não havia mais cidade nenhuma, apenas uma grande cicatriz na terra. Pareceu-me que eu podia ver rio acima e rio abaixo por mil milhas, embora é claro que isso não era verdade. Depois de um tempo a terra parecia uma bola, uma bola redonda de cor baça com listras brilhantes se torcendo ao redor dela, que eram os rios. A *Viúva Douglas* sempre dizia que a terra era redonda como uma bola, mas eu nunca acreditei em todas as ideias dela. Não dei atenção a essa, porque achava que podia ver com meus próprios olhos que o mundo era chato como um prato. Eu costumava subir à colina e olhar ao redor para provar isso. Acho que o melhor jeito de saber um fato é verificar por si mesmo e não confiar nos outros. Mas agora eu tinha que admitir que a viúva estava certa. Isto é, ela estava certa quanto ao resto do mundo, mas não quanto à parte onde fica nosso vilarejo. Essa parte tem formato de prato e é chata, eu juro!

Original English Version

But he was gone now, so it was time for us to follow. I heard a big shout, and turned around - the city was dropping from under us like a *shot*! It made me sick all through, I was so scared. *Jim* turned gray and couldn't say a word, and *Tom* didn't say nothing, but looked excited. The city went on dropping down, and down, and down; but we didn't seem to be doing nothing but just hang in the air and stand still. The houses got smaller and smaller, and the city pulled itself together, closer and closer, and the men and *wagons* got to looking like ants and bugs crawling around, and the streets like threads and cracks; and then it all kind of melted together, and there wasn't any city any more it was only a big scar on the earth, and it seemed to me a body could see up the river and down the river about a thousand miles, though of course it wasn't so much. By and by the earth was a ball - just a *round* ball, of a dull color, with shiny stripes *wriggling* and winding around over it, which was rivers. The *Widder Douglas* always told me the earth was *round* like a ball, but I never took any stock in a lot of them *superstitions* o' hers, and of course I paid no attention to that one, because I could see myself that the world was the *shape* of a plate, and flat. I used to go up on the hill, and take a look around and prove it for myself,

because I reckon the best way to get a sure thing on a fact is to go and *examine* for yourself, and not take *anybody's* say-so. But I had to give in now that the *widder* was right. That is, she was right as to the rest of the world, but she *warn't* right about the part our village is in; that part is the *shape* of a plate, and flat, I take my oath!

Tradução Integral em Português

Mas agora ele tinha ido embora, então era hora de nós o seguirmos. Ouvi um grito enorme e me virei - a cidade estava despencando debaixo de nós feito um tiro! Fiquei enjoado por inteiro, de tanto medo. *Jim* ficou cinzento e não conseguiu dizer uma palavra, e *Tom* não disse nada, mas parecia empolgado. A cidade continuava a cair, e cair, e cair; mas nós não parecíamos estar fazendo nada além de ficar pendurados no ar, parados. As casas iam ficando cada vez menores, e a cidade foi se juntando toda, mais e mais compacta, e os homens e as carroças começaram a parecer formigas e insetos rastejando por aí, e as ruas pareciam fios e rachaduras; e então tudo meio que se fundiu, e não havia mais cidade nenhuma, era só uma grande cicatriz na terra, e me pareceu que uma pessoa podia enxergar rio acima e rio abaixo umas mil milhas, embora é claro que não fosse tudo isso. Aos poucos a terra virou uma bola - só uma bola redonda, de cor baça, com listras reluzentes se contorcendo e serpenteando por cima dela, que eram os rios. A *Viúva Douglas* sempre me dizia que a terra era redonda como uma bola, mas eu nunca dei muito crédito a um monte daquelas superstições dela, e claro que não prestei atenção nessa, porque eu mesmo podia ver que o mundo tinha o formato de um prato, e era chato. Eu costumava subir na colina e olhar em volta e provar isso por mim mesmo, porque eu acho que o melhor jeito de ter certeza de um fato é ir examinar por conta própria, e não confiar no que os outros dizem. Mas agora eu tinha que admitir que a viúva estava certa. Quer dizer, ela estava certa quanto ao resto do mundo, mas não estava certa quanto à parte em que fica o nosso vilarejo; essa parte tem o formato de um prato, e é chata, eu juro!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

O professor tinha ficado quieto todo esse tempo, como se estivesse dormindo, mas agora se soltou e ficou muito amargurado. Disse algo assim:

"Idiotas! Disseram que não ia voar, e queriam examinar e espionar para descobrir o segredo. Mas eu os venci. Ninguém sabe o segredo além de mim. Ninguém sabe o que faz ele se mover além de mim, e é um poder novo, mil vezes mais forte do que qualquer coisa na terra! O vapor não é nada perto disso! Disseram que eu não conseguiria ir para a Europa. Para a Europa! Há energia a bordo para cinco anos, e comida para três meses. São uns tolos! O que eles sabem sobre isso? E disseram que minha aeronave era frágil. Ora, ela *vai* durar cinquenta anos! Posso navegar pelos céus a vida inteira se eu quiser, e guiar para onde escolher, mesmo que tenham rido e dito que eu não conseguiria. Não conseguiria guiar! Venha aqui, garoto; vamos ver. Aperte esses botões conforme eu mando."

Original English Version

The professor had been quiet all this time, as if he was asleep; but he broke *loose* now, and he was mighty *bitter*. He says something like this:

"Idiots! They said it wouldn't go; and they wanted to *examine* it, and spy around and get the secret of it out of me. But I *beat* them. Nobody knows the secret but me. Nobody knows what makes it move but me; and it's a new *power* - a new *power*, and a thousand times the strongest in the earth! *Steam's foolishness* to it! They said I couldn't go to Europe. To Europe! Why, there's *power* aboard to last five years, and feed for three months. They are fools! What do they know about it? Yes, and they said my air-*ship* was *flimsy*. Why, she's good for fifty years! I can sail the skies all my life if I want to, and steer where I please, though they laughed at that, and said I couldn't. Couldn't steer! Come here, boy; we'll see. You press these buttons as I tell you."

Tradução Integral em Português

O professor tinha ficado quieto esse tempo todo, como se estivesse dormindo; mas agora se soltou, e estava muito amargurado. Ele diz algo mais ou menos assim:

"Idiotas! Disseram que ele não ia voar; e queriam examiná-lo, e ficar espionando para arrancar de mim o segredo dele. Mas eu os venci. Ninguém sabe o segredo além de mim. Ninguém sabe o que o faz se mover além de mim; e é um poder novo - um poder novo, e mil vezes o mais forte da terra! O vapor é uma bobagem perto dele! Disseram que eu não conseguiria ir para a Europa. Para a Europa! Ora, há energia a bordo para

durar cinco anos, e comida para três meses. São uns tolos! O que é que eles sabem sobre isso? Sim, e disseram que minha aeronave era frágil. Ora, ela aguenta cinquenta anos! Posso navegar pelos céus a vida inteira, se eu quiser, e guiar para onde bem entender, ainda que tenham rido disso e dito que eu não conseguiria. Não conseguiria guiar! Venha cá, garoto; vamos ver. Você aperta esses botões conforme eu for mandando."

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele fez *Tom* guiar a nave em todas as direções, e Tom aprendeu tudo em quase nenhum tempo. Tom disse que era muito fácil. O professor o fez trazer a nave perto da terra e depois voar baixo sobre as pradarias de Illinois, tão perto que uma pessoa podia conversar com os fazendeiros e ouvir cada palavra claramente. Ele jogou avisos impressos para eles contando sobre o balão e dizendo que ia para a Europa. Tom logo aprendeu a guiar direto rumo a uma árvore até quase chegar nela, então subir rápido e roçar por cima do topo. O professor também mostrou a Tom como pousar, e ele fez isso muito bem, pousando na pradaria suave como algodão. Mas no instante em que tentamos ir embora, o professor disse: "Ah, não, vocês não!", e mandou de volta para o ar. Foi terrível. *Jim* e eu começamos a implorar, mas isso só o deixou mais zangado. Ele começou a esbravejar e ficou com um ar selvagem, e eu tive medo dele.

Original English Version

He made *Tom* steer the *ship* all about and every which way, and learnt him the whole thing in nearly no time; and Tom said it was perfectly easy. He made him fetch the *ship* down 'most to the earth, and had him spin her along so close to the Illinois *prairies* that a body could talk to the farmers, and hear everything they said perfectly *plain*; and he *flung* out *printed* bills to them that told about the balloon, and said it was going to Europe. Tom got so he could steer straight for a tree till he got nearly to it, and then dart up and skin right along over the top of it. Yes, and he showed Tom how to land her; and he done it first-rate, too, and set her down in the *prairies* as soft as wool. But the minute we started to skip out the professor says, "No, you don't!" and *shot* her up in the air again. It was awful. I begun to beg, and so did *Jim*; but it only give his temper a rise, and he begun to rage around and look wild out of his eyes, and I was scared of him.

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele fez *Tom* guiar a nave para todos os lados e em todas as direções, e lhe ensinou a coisa toda em quase nenhum tempo; e Tom disse que era facilímo. Fez Tom trazer a nave quase até o chão, e o pôs a voar rente às pradarias de Illinois, tão perto que uma pessoa podia conversar com os fazendeiros, e ouvir tudo o que eles diziam com toda a clareza; e ele jogava para eles panfletos impressos que falavam do balão, e diziam que ele ia para a Europa. Tom chegou ao ponto de conseguir guiar direto na direção de uma árvore até quase alcançá-la, e então disparar para cima e passar raspando bem por cima da copa. Sim, e ele mostrou a Tom como pousá-la; e Tom também se saiu ótimo, pousando-a nas pradarias macia como lã. Mas no instante em que a gente começou a pular para fora, o professor diz:

"Ah, isso é que não!", e disparou de novo com ela para o ar. Foi horrível. Comecei a implorar, e *Jim* também; mas isso só fez esquentar ainda mais o gênio dele, e ele começou a esbravejar de um lado para o outro e a ficar com um olhar selvagem nos olhos, e eu fiquei com medo dele.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Então ele começou a reclamar de seus problemas de novo. Lamentava e resmungava sobre como as pessoas o tratavam. Não conseguia superar aquilo, especialmente que diziam que sua nave era frágil. Ele ria disso e do fato de dizerem que não era simples e que ia quebrar. Quebrar! Isso o deixava zangado. Disse que não podia quebrar mais do que o sistema solar.

Ele foi piorando cada vez mais, e nunca vi ninguém agir assim. Deu calafrios em mim e em Jim. Logo ele começou a gritar e berrar, e então jurou que o mundo nunca teria seu segredo, porque o tinham tratado tão mal. Disse que ia navegar seu balão ao redor do mundo para provar do que era capaz, e depois afundá-lo no mar e nos afundar todos junto. Era uma situação terrível, e a noite estava chegando.

Original English Version

Well, then he got on to his *troubles* again, and *mourned* and *grumbled* about the way he was treated, and couldn't seem to *git* over it, and especially people's saying his *ship* was *flimsy*. He *scoffed* at that, and at their saying she *warn't* simple and would be always getting out of order. Get out of order! That *graveled* him; he said that she couldn't any more get out of order than the *solar* sister.

He got worse and worse, and I never see a person take on so. It give me the cold *shivers* to see him, and so it did Jim. By and by he got to yelling and screaming, and then he swore the world shouldn't ever have his secret at all now, it had treated him so mean. He said he would sail his balloon around the globe just to show what he could do, and then he would sink it in the sea, and sink us all along with it, too. Well, it was the *awfulest* fix to be in, and here was night coming on!

Tradução Integral em Português

Bem, então ele começou a remoer os problemas dele de novo, e lamentava e resmungava sobre o modo como tinha sido tratado, e não parecia conseguir superar aquilo, e principalmente o fato de as pessoas dizerem que a nave dele era frágil. Ele zombava disso, e também de dizerem que ela não era simples e que viveria quebrando. Quebrando! Aquilo o irritava; ele disse que ela não podia quebrar mais do que a cisterna solar.

Ele foi ficando cada vez pior, e eu nunca vi uma pessoa se descontrolar tanto. Dava calafrios só de vê-lo, e em Jim também. Daí a pouco ele passou a gritar e berrar, e então jurou que o mundo agora nunca mais teria o segredo dele de jeito nenhum, de tão mal que o tinham tratado. Disse que ia navegar com o balão ao redor do globo só para mostrar do que era

capaz, e depois afundá-lo no mar, e nos afundar todos junto com ele também. Bem, era a pior enrascada em que se podia estar, e a noite chegando!

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Ele nos deu algo para comer e nos mandou para a outra ponta do barco. Depois se deitou num armário de onde podia controlar tudo. Colocou seu velho revólver pimenteira debaixo da cabeça e disse que se alguém se aproximasse tentando pousar o barco, ele o mataria.

Sentamos juntos e pensamos muito, mas não falamos muito. Só de vez em quando alguém tinha que falar ou sentia que ia explodir, porque estávamos tão assustados e preocupados. A noite passava devagar e parecia solitária. Estávamos muito baixos, e o luar deixava tudo suave e bonito. As casas de fazenda pareciam quentes e acolhedoras. Podíamos ouvir sons de fazenda e desejávamos poder estar lá embaixo. Mas só deslizávamos sobre elas como fantasmas e não deixávamos rastro nenhum.

Tarde da noite, quando todos os sons já estavam tardios e o ar tinha um cheiro de tardio - talvez umas duas horas -, *Tom* disse que o professor estava muito quieto. Devia estar dormindo, e devíamos -

Original English Version

He give us something to eat, and made us go to the other end of the boat, and he laid down on a locker, where he could boss all the works, and put his old pepper-box *revolver* under his head, and said if anybody come *fooling* around there trying to land her, he would kill him.

We set *scrunched* up together, and thought considerable, but didn't say much - only just a word once in a while when a body had to say something or bust, we was so scared and worried. The night dragged along slow and *lonesome*. We was pretty low down, and the *moonshine* made everything soft and pretty, and the *farmhouses* looked *snug* and *homeful*, and we could hear the farm sounds, and wished we could be down there; but, laws! we just *slipped* along over them like a ghost, and never left a *track*.

Away in the night, when all the sounds was late sounds, and the air had a late feel, and a late smell, too - about a two-o'clock feel, as near as I could make out - *Tom* said the professor was so quiet this time he must be asleep, and we'd better -

Tradução Integral em Português

Ele nos deu algo para comer, e nos mandou para a outra ponta do barco, e se deitou em cima de um armário, de onde podia comandar todos os controles, e pôs debaixo da cabeça o seu velho revólver pimenteira, e disse que, se alguém fosse bulir por ali tentando pousá-la, ele o mataria.

A gente ficou toda encolhida junta, e pensou um bocado, mas não falou muito - só uma palavra de vez em quando, quando alguém tinha que dizer

alguma coisa ou ia estourar, de tão assustados e preocupados que estávamos. A noite se arrastava lenta e solitária. A gente estava bem para baixo, e o luar deixava tudo suave e bonito, e as casas de fazenda pareciam aconchegantes e com jeito de lar, e dava para ouvir os sons da fazenda, e a gente desejava poder estar lá embaixo; mas, credo! a gente só deslizava por cima delas feito um fantasma, e nunca deixava rastro nenhum.

Lá pela madrugada, quando todos os sons já eram sons tardios, e o ar tinha uma sensação de tardio, e um cheiro de tardio também - uma sensação de umas duas horas da manhã, pelo que eu conseguia calcular - , *Tom* disse que dessa vez o professor estava tão quieto que devia estar dormindo, e que era melhor a gente -

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

"Melhor o quê?", sussurrei, sentindo-me mal por todo lado, porque sabia o que ele estava pensando.

"Melhor voltar lá, amarrá-lo, e pousar o barco", disse ele.

Eu disse: "Não, senhor! Não se mexa, Tom Sawyer."

E *Jim* - bem, Jim estava ofegando de tão assustado. Disse:

"Ah, sinhô Tom, NÃO! Se ocê toca nele, nós tamo perdido - tamo perdido mermo! Eu não vô chegar perto dele, nem por nada nesse mundo. Sinhô Tom, ele tá completamente louco."

Tom sussurrou: "É POR ISSO que temos que fazer alguma coisa. Se ele não estivesse louco, eu não me importaria onde estivéssemos. Vocês não conseguiriam me fazer sair agora que já me acostumei com esse balão e não tenho mais medo de estar solto do chão. Mas não adianta viajar assim com um homem fora de si que diz que *vai* dar a volta ao mundo e depois nos afogar a todos. Temos que fazer alguma coisa, e temos que fazer antes que ele acorde, ou talvez nunca tenhamos outra chance. Vamos!"

Original English Version

"Better what?" I says in a whisper, and feeling sick all over, because I *knowed* what he was thinking about.

"Better *slip back* there and tie him, and land the *ship*," he says.

I says: "No, sir! Don' you *budge*, Tom Sawyer."

And *Jim* - well, Jim was kind o' *gasping*, he was so scared. He says:

"Oh, Mars Tom, DON'T! *Ef* you *teches* him, *we's* gone - *we's* gone *sho'*! I ain't *gwine* *anear* him, not for nothin' in dis *worl'*. Mars Tom, he's *plumb* crazy."

Tom whispers and says - "That's WHY we've got to do something. If he wasn't crazy I wouldn't give *shucks* to be anywhere but here; you couldn't hire me to get out - now that I've got used to this balloon and over the scare of being cut *loose* from the solid ground - if he was in his right mind. But it's no good politics, sailing around like this with a person that's out of his head, and says he's going *round* the world and then drown us all. We've GOT to do something, I tell you, and do it before he wakes up, too, or we *mayn't* ever get another chance. Come!"

Tradução Integral em Português

"Melhor o quê?", eu digo num sussurro, sentindo-me mal por inteiro, porque eu sabia o que ele estava pensando.

"Melhor voltar lá de mansinho e amarrá-lo, e pousar a nave", ele diz.

Eu digo: "Não, senhor! Não se mexa, Tom Sawyer."

E *Jim* - bem, Jim estava meio que ofegante, de tão assustado. Ele diz:

"Ah, sinhô Tom, **NÃO!** Se ocê encostar nele, nós tá perdido - tá perdido mesmo! Eu num vô chegar perto dele, nem por nada nesse mundo. Sinhô Tom, ele tá completamente louco."

Tom sussurra e diz - "É POR ISSO que a gente tem que fazer alguma coisa. Se ele não estivesse louco, eu não daria a mínima para estar em qualquer outro lugar que não aqui; ninguém me pagaria para sair - agora que já me acostumei com este balão e superei o susto de estar solto do chão firme - se ele estivesse em seu juízo perfeito. Mas não é boa política ficar voando por aí assim com uma pessoa que está fora de si, e que diz que *vai* dar a volta ao mundo e depois afogar todos nós. A gente TEM que fazer alguma coisa, estou lhe dizendo, e fazer isso antes que ele acorde, ainda por cima, ou talvez a gente nunca tenha outra chance. Vamos!"

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#) [Go to the Original English Version](#)

Tradução da Versão Simplificada (B1)

Mas só de pensar naquilo já nos deixava frios de medo, e dissemos que não íamos nos mexer. Então Tom decidiu ir sozinho até lá para ver se conseguia alcançar os controles de direção e pousar o barco. Implorávamos para ele não ir, mas não adiantou. Ele desceu de mãos e joelhos e começou a rastejar bem devagar. Prendemos a respiração e observamos. Quando chegou ao meio do barco, ficou ainda mais devagar. Parecia anos. Por fim o vimos chegar até a cabeça do professor, se erguer um pouco, olhar para o rosto dele por um bom tempo, e escutar. Depois começou a rastejar de novo em direção aos pés do professor, onde ficavam os botões de direção. Chegou lá em segurança e começou a estender a mão devagar para os botões. Mas derrubou algo que fez barulho. Caiu esticado no chão e ficou parado. O professor se mexeu e disse: "O que foi isso?" Mas todos ficaram completamente quietos. Ele começou a resmungar e se mexer como alguém prestes a acordar. Pensei que ia morrer de tanta preocupação e medo.

Original English Version

But it made us turn cold and creepy just to think of it, and we said we wouldn't *budge*. So Tom was for slipping *back* there by himself to see if he couldn't get at the steering-gear and land the *ship*. We begged and begged him not to, but it *warn't* no use; so he got down on his hands and knees, and begun to crawl an inch at a time, we *a-holding* our breath and watching. After he got to the middle of the boat he *crept* slower than ever, and it did seem like years to me. But at last we see him get to the *professor's* head, and sort of raise up soft and look a good spell in his face and listen. Then we see him begin to inch along again toward the *professor's* feet where the steering-buttons was. Well, he got there all safe, and was reaching slow and steady toward the buttons, but he knocked down something that made a noise, and we see him *slump* down flat an' soft in the bottom, and lay still. The professor *stirred*, and says, "What's that?" But everybody kept dead still and quiet, and he begun to *mutter* and *mumble* and *nestle*, like a person that's going to wake up, and I thought I was going to die, I was so worried and scared.

Tradução Integral em Português

Mas só de pensar naquilo a gente ficava gelada e arrepiada, e dissemos que não íamos nos mexer. Então Tom quis ir sozinho até lá para ver se não conseguia alcançar o mecanismo de direção e pousar a nave. Imploramos e imploramos para ele não ir, mas não adiantou nada; então ele se abaixou de quatro, e começou a rastejar uma polegada de cada vez, nós prendendo a respiração e observando. Depois que chegou ao meio do barco, passou a

rastejar mais devagar do que nunca, e para mim aquilo pareceu durar anos. Mas por fim a gente o viu chegar até a cabeça do professor, e meio que se erguer bem de leve e olhar um bom tempo para o rosto dele e escutar. Então a gente o viu começar a avançar de novo, aos pouquinhos, na direção dos pés do professor, onde ficavam os botões de direção. Bem, ele chegou lá são e salvo, e estava esticando a mão devagar e com firmeza na direção dos botões, mas derrubou uma coisa que fez barulho, e a gente o viu se jogar esticado e de mansinho no fundo do barco, e ficar imóvel. O professor se mexeu, e diz: "O que foi isso?" Mas todo mundo ficou completamente imóvel e calado, e ele começou a resmungar e balbuciar e se aninhar, feito uma pessoa que está para acordar, e eu achei que ia morrer, de tão preocupado e assustado que eu estava.

[Retorna à Versão Inglês Simplificada](#)

[Go to the Original English Version](#)



GLOSSARY

This overview links to every alphabetical glossary range. Glossary: New Words explains difficult words from Simplified English; Original Text: Rare Words explains difficult words found only in the original text.

Simplified English: New Words

[Admiring - Wuz](#)

Original Text: Rare Words

[Acrost - Yuther](#)

[Cultural Glossary](#)

[Series Character Glossary](#)

GLOSSARY: NEW WORDS

Priority words from the simplified reading. Context links return to the corresponding simplified passage when that passage is rendered.

Acrost /ə'krɔːst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: através de

Simple English: From one side of something to the other.

Example: *They had to walk home across the mountains on their little straw sandals.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas se a gente pegar um machado ou dois, só ocê, eu e Huck, e atravessar o rio essa noite depois que a lua se pôr, e matar aquela família doente que tá lá do outro lado, no Sny, e botar fogo na casa deles, e - "*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Admiring /əd'maɪərɪŋ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: admirado; cheio de admiração

Simple English: Showing that you think someone is very good.

Example: *An admiring crowd stood around the singer.*

Exemplo em português: *E agora aparece um garoto que nem tinha quinze anos completos, e põe todo mundo admirando e de boca aberta com as viagens DELE, e aquilo dava no pobre velho uns faniquitos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And now comes along a boy not quite fifteen, and sets everybody admiring and gawking over HIS travels, and it just give the poor old man the high strikes.

[Go to](#)

Afire /ə'faɪər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em fogo; ardente

Exemplo em português: *Bom, com o tempo a glória do Tom foi esmaecendo aos poucos, por conta de outras coisas que iam surgindo para o pessoal comentar - primeiro uma corrida de cavalos, e em cima disso um incêndio numa casa, e em cima disso o circo, e em cima disso o eclipse; e aquilo deu início a um reavivamento, como sempre acontece, e a essa altura já não havia mais conversa sobre o Tom, por assim dizer, e você nunca viu ninguém tão enjoado e enfastiado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, by and by Tom's glory got to paling down gradu'ly, on account of other things turning up for the people to talk about - first a horse-race, and on top of that a house afire, and on top of that the circus, and on top of that the eclipse; and that started a revival, same as it always does, and by that time there wasn't any more talk about Tom, so to speak, and you never see a person so sick and disgusted. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Anear /ə'nɪr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perto de; próximo a

Simple English: Near or close to something.

Example: *He swore that he would never go anear the house again.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu não vô chegar perto dele, nem por nada nesse mundo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I ain't gwine anear him, not for nothin' in dis worl'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I ain't gwine anear him, not for nothin' in dis worl'. [Go to](#)

Angrier /'æŋgriər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: mais zangado; mais furioso

Simple English: More angry than before.

Example: *The noise made him angrier.*

Exemplo em português: *Jim e eu começamos a implorar, mas isso só o deixou mais zangado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Jim and I both began to beg, but that only made him angrier. [Go to](#)

Anybody's /'eniba:diz/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de qualquer um

Exemplo em português: *Não conseguia dormir de noite, não conseguia comer, ficou magro feito uma sombra, mas não ousava pedir conselho a ninguém, pois a própria pessoa a quem pedisse conselho poderia traí-lo e avisar o governo sobre a carta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He couldn't sleep nights, he couldn't eat, he was thinned down to a shadder, yet he da'sn't ask anybody's advice, for the very person he asked for advice might go back on him and let the gov'ment know about the letter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

[Original English Version](#)

2. He could make anybody's flesh crawl, and he'd turn pale and hold his breath when he told it, and sometimes women and girls got so faint they couldn't stick it out. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. I used to go up on the hill, and take a look around and prove it for myself, because I reckon the best way to get a sure thing on a fact is to go and examine for yourself, and not take anybody's say-so. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Arms /ɑ:rmz/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: braços; armas; armamento

Simple English: Weapons mainly used by military forces in battles.

Example: *The soldiers carried various arms to prepare for the conflict ahead.*

Exemplo em português: *Nat enfiou os braços nas alças e se segurou com toda a força.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nat put his arms through the loops and held on for dear life. [Go to](#)

Arter /'ɑ:rtər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: depois, grafia popular de after

Exemplo em português: *Mas se a gente pegar um machado ou dois, só ocê, eu e Huck, e atravessar o rio essa noite depois que a lua se pôr, e matar aquela família doente que tá lá do outro lado, no Sny, e botar fogo na casa deles, e - "*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Ashamed /ə'ʃeɪmd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: envergonhado; vergonha; humilhado

Simple English: Feeling embarrassed or guilty about personal actions.

Example: *She felt ashamed for forgetting her friend's birthday party.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele me olhou com desprezo, como sempre fazia quando tinha vergonha de alguém, e disse:*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He looked at me with scorn, as he always did when he was ashamed of someone, and said: [Go to](#)

Ast /æst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: perguntar

Simple English: to put a question to someone

Example: *Now I want to ask you: what's the use of that half a bill?*

Exemplo em português: *Se a gente fosse até no meio deles, só nós três, e dissesse que tava com fome, e pedisse um bocado de comida, ora, capaz que eles sejam iguaizinhos às outras pessoas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ef we wuz to go 'mongst 'em, jist we three, en say we's hungry, en ast 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe dey's jist like yuther people. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Awfulest /'ɔ:fju:lɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais horrível

Simple English: a nonstandard superlative form of 'awful', meaning the worst of all

Example: *He was the most awful old gray-headed nabob in the state.*

Exemplo em português: *Bem, era a pior enrascada em que se podia estar, e a noite chegando!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, it was the awfulest fix to be in, and here was night coming on! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Back /bæk/ **Listen** (75 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: volta; costas; trás

Simple English: The rear part of the body or object.

Example: *My back hurts.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando nós três voltamos rio acima em glória, o vilarejo nos recebeu com um desfile de tochas e discursos.*

Forms in this book: back, backed, backs

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we three came back up the river in glory, the village welcomed us with a torchlight parade and speeches. [Go to](#)
2. I had less to boast about than Tom, and Jim had even less, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by steamboat. [Go to](#)
3. "A crusade is a war to win back the Holy Land from the paynim." [Go to](#)
4. He would have made me a lieutenant and Jim a sutler, and he would have led them himself and driven the whole paynim group into the sea like flies, then come back across the world in a glory like sunset. [Go to](#)
5. He would not let Nat Parsons come back and boast about seeing the balloon while he had to listen in silence. [Go to](#)
6. Still, he had no reason to talk back, because it would only help them. [Go to](#)

Backwoods /'bæk,wʊdz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: região remota de mata; interior selvagem

Exemplo em português: *Se qualquer um de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma coisa sobre história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, e o Papa, e Godofredo de Bulhões, e um monte mais das pessoas de coração mais nobre e mais piedosas do mundo, retalharam e martelaram os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos tentando tomar a terra deles, e nadaram em sangue até o pescoço o tempo todo - e, mesmo assim, aqui estão dois caipiras cabeça-oca lá no fim de mundo do Missouri se achando no direito de saber mais sobre os certos e errados da coisa do que eles sabiam!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Barefoot /'berfʊt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: descalço

Simple English: Wearing nothing on your feet.

Example: *The children ran barefoot across the warm sand.*

Exemplo em português: *Os cavalos pararam, e Nat caiu, exausto, coberto de poeira e trapos, e descalço.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The horses stopped, and Nat fell down, worn out, covered with dust and rags, and barefoot. [Go to](#)

Barefooted /'bɛr,fʊtɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: descalço

Exemplo em português: *Os cavalos se deitaram, e o Nat despencou, exausto, e estava todo empoeirado e esfarrapado e descalço; mas chegou a tempo, e bem a tempo, e alcançou o Presidente e lhe entregou a carta, e ficou tudo certo, e o Presidente lhe deu um perdão na hora ali mesmo, e o Nat deu ao negro dois quartos extras em vez de um, porque via bem que, se não fosse a carroça, ele não teria chegado a tempo, nem perto disso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The horses laid down, and Nat dropped, all tuckered out, and he was all dust and rags and barefooted; but he was in time and just in time, and caught the President and give him the letter, and everything was all right, and the President give him a free pardon on the spot, and Nat give the nigger two extra quarters instead of one, because he could see that if he hadn't had the hack he wouldn't'a' got there in time, nor anywhere near it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Beat /bi:t/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bater; vencer; batida

Simple English: The main rhythm or pulse of a musical piece or poem.

Example: *The beat of the song made everyone want to dance immediately.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois os dois começaram a contar aventuras cada vez mais perigosas, tentando se superar dessa maneira.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then both men began to tell more and more dangerous adventures, trying to beat each other that way. [Go to](#)
2. But I beat them. [Go to](#)

Beca'se /bɪ'keɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: porque

Simple English: a dialect-shortened pronunciation of 'because'

Example: *Well, den, I reckon it's all right; beca'se ef dey didn't know, dey ain't no use.*

Exemplo em português: *"Bem, então, acho que tá tudo certo; porque se eles não sabiam, num adianta gente pobre e ignorante que nem a gente ficar tentando saber; e então, se é nosso dever, a gente tem que ir e encarar a coisa e fazer o melhor que puder.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Well, den, I reckon it's all right; beca'se ef dey didn't know, dey ain't no use for po' ignorant folks like us to be trying to know; en so, ef it's our duty, we got to go en tackle it en do de bes' we can. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bes /bɛs/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: melhor

Simple English: of the highest quality; most good (dialect spelling of 'best')

Example: *De bes' way is to rest easy and let the old man take his own way.*

Exemplo em português: *"Bem, então, acho que tá tudo certo; porque se eles não sabiam, num adianta gente pobre e ignorante que nem a gente ficar tentando saber; e então, se é nosso dever, a gente tem que ir e encarar a coisa e fazer o melhor que puder.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Well, den, I reckon it's all right; beca'se ef dey didn't know, dey ain't no use for po' ignorant folks like us to be trying to know; en so, ef it's our duty, we got to go en tackle it en do de bes' we can. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Bill /bɪl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: Bill; conta; fatura

Simple English: A request for payment.

Example: *The restaurant bill was high.*

Exemplo em português: *O Bill Thompson ele - "*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Bill Thompson he - " [Go to](#)

Bitter /'bitər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: amargo; ressentido; azedo

Simple English: Having a sharp unpleasant taste.

Example: *The coffee was bitter.*

Exemplo em português: *O professor tinha ficado quieto todo esse tempo, como se estivesse dormindo, mas agora se soltou e ficou muito amargurado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The professor had been quiet all this time, as if he were asleep, but now he let loose and became very bitter. [Go to](#)

Blame /bleɪm/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: culpar; culpa; responsabilizar

Simple English: To say or feel someone is responsible for a problem.

Example: *It's easy to blame others when things go wrong, but we should take responsibility too.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele achava que o governo iria culpá-lo e talvez o demitisse.*

Forms in this book: blame, blaming

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He thought the government would blame him and maybe fire him. [Go to](#)

Blind /blaɪnd/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: cego; cega; cegos

Simple English: Window covering that can be rolled up or down.

Example: *I pulled down the blind to block the sunlight in the room.*

Exemplo em português: *Sacudia o punho e chamava eles de animais e cegos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He shook his fist and called them animals and blind. [Go to](#)

Bobbing /'bɑ:bɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: balançando; saltitando

Exemplo em português: *Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!", pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

***Bragging* /'bræɡɪŋ/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: jactancioso; arrogante

Simple English: Proudly and noisily praising oneself or one's achievements.

Example: *His bragging tone annoyed the quiet crew.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele não ia deixar Nat Parsons voltar se gabando de ter visto o balão, enquanto ele tinha que ficar ouvindo calado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He wasn't going to have Nat Parsons coming back bragging about seeing the balloon, and him having to listen to it and keep quiet. [Go to](#)

Bucked /bʌkt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: corcoveou; resistiu

Exemplo em português: *Aquele ferimento de bala na perna do Tom era coisa dura de o Nat Parsons enfrentar, mas ele enfrentava o melhor que podia; e ainda por cima em desvantagem, porque o Tom não ficava quieto como devia, para ser justo, mas vivia se levantando e passeando de um lado para o outro e trabalhando a sua manqueira enquanto o Nat pintava a aventura que ELE tinha vivido em Washington; pois o Tom nunca largou aquela manqueira quando a perna sarou, mas treinava à noite em casa, e a mantinha nova em folha o tempo todo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That bullet-wound in Tom's leg was a tough thing for Nat Parsons to buck against, but he bucked the best he could; and at a disadvantage, too, for Tom didn't set still as he'd orter done, to be fair, but always got up and sauntered around and worked his limp while Nat was painting up the adventure that HE had in Washington; for Tom never let go that limp when his leg got well, but practiced it nights at home, and kept it good as new right along. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Budge /bʌdʒ/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mover-se um milímetro; ceder

Simple English: To move slightly, or to change your opinion.

Example: *The lid would not budge however hard I pulled.*

Exemplo em português: *Uma vez que ele cismava com uma coisa, não tinha quem o demovesse.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. When he once got set, you couldn't budge him. [Go to](#)
2. We mustn't budge till he was gone, so we could be last ourselves. [Go to](#)
3. Don' you budge, Tom Sawyer." [Go to](#)
4. But it made us turn cold and creepy just to think of it, and we said we wouldn't budge. [Go to](#)

Bullet /'bʊlɪt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bala; marcador; tiro

Simple English: Small cylindrical metal projectile fired from a gun.

Example: *The bullet missed the target and hit the wall instead.*

Exemplo em português: *O tiro que Tom levou era difícil de Nat Parsons responder, mas Nat fazia o possível.*

Forms in this book: bullet, bullets

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom's bullet wound was hard for Nat Parsons to answer, but Nat tried his best. [Go to](#)
2. It was a very good adventure, and Tom Sawyer had to work hard to keep up with it despite his bullet wound. [Go to](#)

Bumping /'bʌmpɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: esbarrando

Simple English: Hitting something by accident while moving.

Example: *He kept bumping into people in the crowd.*

Exemplo em português: *Gritou para o cocheiro parar, e as pessoas na rua gritavam também, porque podiam ver suas pernas se mexendo debaixo da carroça e sua cabeça e ombros batendo nas janelas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He shouted for the driver to stop, and people in the street shouted too, because they could see his legs moving under the coach and his head and shoulders bumping inside the windows. [Go to](#)

Bursting /'bɜːrstɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: morrendo de vontade; a ponto de estourar

Simple English: Breaking open suddenly, or being completely full of something.

Example: *The cupboard was bursting with old letters and photographs.*

Exemplo em português: *Só de vez em quando alguém tinha que falar ou sentia que ia explodir, porque estávamos tão assustados e preocupados.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Only now and then, someone had to speak or feel like bursting, because we were so scared and worried. [Go to](#)

Ca'm /kɑ:m/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calmo

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'calm', meaning not excited or nervous

Example: *He spoke to Boggs, mighty ca'm and slow.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas não, estava falando muito a sério, e continuou, perfeitamente calmo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But no, he was in real earnest, and went right on, perfectly ca'm. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Cat's /kæts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: do gato; da gata

Exemplo em português: *E então a multidão caía de novo na gargalhada, e gritava com ele, e perguntava qual era o nome dele antes de casar, e quanto ele cobraria para não fazer aquilo, e qual era o nome da avó do gato da irmã dele, e todas essas coisas que uma multidão diz quando pega um sujeito que ela vê que dá para atormentar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And then the crowd would burst out in a laugh again, and yell at him, and ask him what was his name before he was married, and what he would take to not do it, and what was his sister's cat's grandmother's name, and all the things that a crowd says when they've got hold of a feller that they see they can plague.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Catch /kætʃ/ **Listen** (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pegar; apanhar; pegá

Simple English: To successfully grab a moving object that is thrown.

Example: *He managed to catch the ball just before it hit the ground.*

Exemplo em português: *Se quisesse alcançá-lo, não tinha tempo a perder.*

Forms in this book: catch, catching

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If he wanted to catch him, he had no time to lose. [Go to](#)

***Cheered* /tʃɪrd/ Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: aplaudiu; animou-se

Simple English: shouted in approval or became happier and more hopeful

Example: *The colonists cheered when Harding named their new home.*

Exemplo em português: *Todo mundo aplaudiu, e isso fez de nós heróis.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Everybody cheered, and that made us heroes. [Go to](#)

Chipper /'tʃɪpər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: animado; bem-disposto

Exemplo em português: *Bem, é claro que isso mudou bastante o aspecto da coisa, e eu e Jim nos sentimos bem sem graça e ignorantes, e desejamos não ter sido tão cheios de nós.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, of course, that put a more different light on it, and me and Jim felt pretty cheap and ignorant, and wished we hadn't been quite so chipper. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Choctaw /'tʃɒktɔ:/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: choctaw

Simple English: The Indigenous people of the southeastern United States, or their language and culture.

Example: *Lance spent years learning to speak Choctaw.*

Exemplo em português: *Tinha o Lance Williams; ele aprendeu choctaw até que um dia alguém veio e cavou a cova dele.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. There was Lance Williams; he learned Choctaw until one day someone came and dug his grave for him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. There was Lance Williams, he learned how to talk Choctaw here till one come and dug his grave for him. [Go to](#)

Civilizations /ˌsɪvələˈzeɪʃənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: civilizações

Simple English: Organized human societies with their own culture, institutions, and technology.

Example: *Ruins in the jungle revealed traces of ancient civilizations.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que um dia iam perceber que tinham ficado diante de um homem que ergue nações e constrói civilizações, mas eram burros demais para saber disso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He told them that one day they would realize they had stood before a man who lifts up nations and builds civilizations, but they were too dull to know it.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. It made him hot to hear them, and he would turn on them and shake his fist and say they was animals and blind, but some day they would find they had stood face to face with one of the men that lifts up nations and makes civilizations, and was too dull to know it; and right here on this spot their own children and grandchildren would build a monument to him that would outlast a thousand years, but his name would outlast the monument. [Go to](#)

Climates /'klaɪmɪts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: climas

Simple English: The usual weather conditions of a place.

Example: *They wondered what climates the moon might have.*

Exemplo em português: *Todos concordavam que Nat tinha percorrido mais distância, mas também concordavam que Tom compensava isso com lugares e climas diferentes.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Everyone agreed that Nat had seen more distance, but they also agreed that Tom made up for that with different places and climates. [Go to](#)

Clogging /'kɒ:ɡɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: entupindo; obstruindo

Exemplo em português: *Não vejo utilidade em ficar descobrindo coisas e entupindo a cabeça com elas quando talvez eu nunca tenha ocasião de usá-las.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I don't see any use in finding out things and clogging up my head with them when I mayn't ever have any occasion to use 'em. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Confusing /kən'fju:zɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: confuso; confundindo; desconcertante

Simple English: Difficult to understand or unclear, causing uncertainty.

Example: *The confusing directions led us to the wrong location for the meeting.*

Exemplo em português: *"Bem, me parece que isso é a coisa mais confusa que já vi!"*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Well, it seems to me this is the most confusing thing I ever saw! [Go to](#)

Connip tion /kə'nɪpʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: chilique; ataque de nervos

Exemplo em português: *Bom, ele não sabia o que fazer, nem como agir, e a carta ficou ali, ficou e ficou, semana após semana, até que a mera visão dela lhe dava um chilique.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, he didn't know what to do, nor how to act, and there the letter stayed and stayed, week in and week out, till the bare sight of it gave him a conniption.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Core Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: núcleo; centro; essência

Simple English: the central or most important part

Example: *Trust is the core of the relationship.*

Exemplo em português: *Muitos garotos rondam você implorando por um miolo de maçã quando você tem uma, mas se você pede depois, eles agradecem gentilmente e recusam dividir.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Many boys beg around you for an apple core when you have one, but if you ask them later, they thank you kindly and refuse to share. [Go to](#)

Crept /krept/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: esgueirou-se; foi de mansinho

Simple English: Moved slowly and quietly.

Example: *She crept to the hole and caught the dog by the ear.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois que chegou ao meio do barco, passou a rastejar mais devagar do que nunca, e para mim aquilo pareceu durar anos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. After he got to the middle of the boat he crept slower than ever, and it did seem like years to me. [Go to](#)

Cretur /'kri:tər/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: criatura

Simple English: a living being, used here affectionately to describe a beloved child

Example: *I know there couldn't nobody forget her, dear, little, blessed cretur!*

Exemplo em português: *Bom, sei lá; talvez ele até tivesse continuado satisfeito se não fosse o velho Nat Parsons, que era o carteiro, e comprido e magro que só ele, e meio bondoso e bobalhão, e careca por conta da idade, e a criatura mais tagarela que eu já vi na vida.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, I don't know; maybe he might have been satisfied if it hadn't been for old Nat Parsons, which was postmaster, and powerful long and slim, and kind o' good-hearted and silly, and bald-headed, on account of his age, and about the talkiest old cretur I ever see. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. And always when Tom come to a rest, the poor old cretur would chip in on HIS same old travels and work them for all they were worth; but they were pretty faded, and didn't go for much, and it was pitiful to see. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. He was a good enough sort of cretur, and hadn't no harm in him, and was just a genius, as the papers said, which wasn't his fault. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Crusading /kru:'seɪdɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: participar de uma cruzada

Simple English: Taking part in a religious or reforming campaign.

Example: *Many farmers left their land to go crusading.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu também li o livro, e pelo que entendi, a maioria das pessoas que abandonaram a lavoura para ir cruzar teve uma vida muito difícil.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I read the book too, and from what I could tell, most people who left farming to go crusading had a very hard time. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I took the book and read all about it, and as near as I could make it out, most of the folks that shook farming to go crusading had a mighty rocky time of it.

[Go to](#)

Cur /kɜ:r/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: vira-lata; canalha

Simple English: A dog of no fine breed, or a mean person.

Example: *A thin cur followed them down the road.*

Exemplo em português: *Se algum de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, o Papa, Godofredo de Bulhões, e muita gente corajosa e santa lutaram contra os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos para tomar a terra deles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If either of you had read any history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, the Pope, Godfrey de Bulleyn, and many other brave and holy people fought the paynims for more than two hundred years to take their land. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Go to](#)

Da'sn't /'dæəsənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: não ousa

Simple English: does not dare to do something (dialect contraction of 'dare not' / 'doesn't dare')

Example: *He da'sn't ask anybody's advice, for they might tell the government about the letter.*

Exemplo em português: *Não conseguia dormir de noite, não conseguia comer, ficou magro feito uma sombra, mas não ousava pedir conselho a ninguém, pois a própria pessoa a quem pedisse conselho poderia traí-lo e avisar o governo sobre a carta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He couldn't sleep nights, he couldn't eat, he was thinned down to a shadder, yet he da'sn't ask anybody's advice, for the very person he asked for advice might go back on him and let the gov'ment know about the letter. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Dah /dɑː/ **Listen** (11 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lá

Simple English: in or at that place (dialect pronunciation of 'there')

Example: *You shove right in dah just a few steps; dah's whah dey is.*

Exemplo em português: *Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!", pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia.*

Forms in this book: Dah, dah

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making. [Go to](#)

Darky /'dɑ:rkɪ/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: negro (termo racista e ofensivo)

Simple English: An obsolete and highly offensive racial slur for a Black person.

Example: *The book uses the offensive slur darky when referring to Jim.*

Exemplo em português: *Então um negro passou numa carroça velha e quebrada, e Nat viu sua chance.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then a darky came by in an old broken hack, and Nat saw his chance. [Go to](#)
2. "Done!" said the darky. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I mean the adventures we had down the river, and the time we set the darky Jim free and Tom got shot in the leg. [Go to](#)
2. But just then along comes a darky driving an old ramshackly hack, and he see his chance. [Go to](#)
3. "Done!" says the darky. [Go to](#)

Dat's /dæts/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: isso é

Simple English: that is (dialect pronunciation of 'that's')

Example: "Why, marmar, dat's my lellywaiter, and me's trying to pull her up."

Exemplo em português: *A parte difícil vai ser matar gente que a gente nem chegou a conhecer e que num fez mal nenhum pra gente. É isso, ocê vê.*

Forms in this book: Dat's, dat's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Dat's it, you see. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Defiling /dɪ'faɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: profanando

Exemplo em português: *Olha, é assim.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. They own the land, just the mere land, and that's all they DO own; but it was our folks, our Jews and Christians, that made it holy, and so they haven't any business to be there defiling it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Deny /di'naɪ/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: negar; nega; negam

Simple English: To refuse to admit the truth or existence of something.

Example: *The politician chose to deny all allegations of wrongdoing during the interview.*

Exemplo em português: *Algumas das piadas eram espertas, não vou negar isso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Some of their jokes were clever, I will not deny that. [Go to](#)

Deserve /dɪ'zɜ:rv/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: merece

Simple English: To merit a specific treatment due to actions or behavior.

Example: *She worked hard and truly deserves the promotion she received.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois tiraria a carta e a mostraria a todo o governo, e diria que era inocente e não merecia castigo, mesmo que sua família pudesse passar fome.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he would take out the letter and show it to the whole government, and say that he was innocent and did not deserve the punishment, even though his family might starve. [Go to](#)

Dey /deɪ/ **Listen** (39 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: eles

Simple English: refers to a group of people already mentioned

Example: *They go to school.*

Exemplo em português: *"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro nisso em algum canto - com certeza que tem.*

Forms in this book: DEY, Dey, dey

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Mars Tom, I reckon dey's a mistake about it somers - dey mos' sholy is. [Go to](#)
2. "Well, den, I reckon it's all right; beca'se ef dey didn't know, dey ain't no use for po' ignorant folks like us to be trying to know; en so, ef it's our duty, we got to go en tackle it en do de bes' we can. [Go to](#)
3. Don't you reckon dey is? [Go to](#)
4. Why, DEY'D give it, I know dey would, en den - " [Go to](#)
5. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Go to](#)

***Dey'd* /deɪd/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: eles iam / eles tinham

Simple English: contraction of 'they would' or 'they had'

Example: *Sometimes they'd stop at the shore to rest.*

Exemplo em português: *Ora, eles davam, sim, eu sei que davam, e depois - "*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Why, DEY'D give it, I know dey would, en den - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Dey's /deɪz/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: há, tem algo

Simple English: a contraction meaning 'there is'

Example: *There's something wrong, he said.*

Exemplo em português: *"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro nisso em algum canto - com certeza que tem.*

Forms in this book: Dey's, dey's

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Mars Tom, I reckon dey's a mistake about it somers - dey mos' sholy is. [Go to](#)
2. Ef we wuz to go 'mongst 'em, jist we three, en say we's hungry, en ast 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe dey's jist like yuther people. [Go to](#)

Ef /ɛf/ Listen (17 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: se

Simple English: used to talk about something that might happen or might be true

Example: *But ef I rents it I'll want a woman.*

Exemplo em português: *Se ocê toca nele, nós tamo perdido - tamo perdido mermo!*

Forms in this book: Ef, ef

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ef you teches him, we's gone - we's gone sho'! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Well, den, I reckon it's all right; beca'se ef dey didn't know, dey ain't no use for po' ignorant folks like us to be trying to know; en so, ef it's our duty, we got to go en tackle it en do de bes' we can. [Go to](#)

2. Ef we wuz to go 'mongst 'em, jist we three, en say we's hungry, en ast 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe dey's jist like yuther people. [Go to](#)

3. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Go to](#)

4. Ef you teches him, we's gone - we's gone sho'! [Go to](#)

Envid /'ɛnvid/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: invejava

Simple English: Wanted what another person had.

Example: *He envied his brother's new bicycle.*

Exemplo em português: *Os garotos invejavam a mim e a Jim, mas tratavam Tom com grande respeito.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The boys envied me and Jim, but they treated Tom with great respect. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The boys envied me and Jim a good deal, but land! they just knuckled to the dirt before TOM. [Go to](#)

Even /'i:vən/ **Listen** (33 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mesmo; sequer; até

Simple English: Used to emphasize something surprising or unexpected.

Example: *Even the most skilled artists can make mistakes sometimes.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu tinha menos de que me gabar do que Tom, e Jim tinha ainda menos, porque nós só descemos o rio numa jangada e voltamos de vapor.*

Forms in this book: Even, even, evening

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had less to boast about than Tom, and Jim had even less, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by steamboat. [Go to](#)
2. Then he would take out the letter and show it to the whole government, and say that he was innocent and did not deserve the punishment, even though his family might starve. [Go to](#)
3. Tom never stopped using that limp, even after his leg healed. [Go to](#)
4. He said that on that spot their children and grandchildren would build a monument to him that would last a thousand years, and his name would last even longer. [Go to](#)
5. A person could sit on them or even use them as beds. [Go to](#)
6. When he reached the middle of the boat, he moved even slower. [Go to](#)

Examine /ɪg'zæmɪn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: examinar; analisar

Simple English: To test a person's knowledge or skill in a subject.

Example: *The teacher will examine the students on their math skills next week.*

Exemplo em português: *Disseram que não ia voar, e queriam examinar e espionar para descobrir o segredo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They said it would not fly, and they wanted to examine it and spy on me to learn the secret. [Go to](#)

Fainted /'feɪntɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desmaiou

Simple English: Fell down and stopped being awake for a short time.

Example: *He fainted in the hot, crowded room.*

Exemplo em português: *Nat quase desmaiou de tão enjoado que ficou.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nat nearly fainted, because he felt so sick. [Go to](#)

Fam'ly /'fæmli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: família

Simple English: A group of people related to each other, like parents and children.

Example: *'I guess your fam'ly ain't hankering to see me neither.'*

Exemplo em português: *Mas se a gente pegar um machado ou dois, só ocê, eu e Huck, e atravessar o rio essa noite depois que a lua se pôr, e matar aquela família doente que tá lá do outro lado, no Sny, e botar fogo na casa deles, e - "*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Farmhouses /'fɑ:rmhɑʊzɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: casas de fazenda

Simple English: The main houses on farms.

Example: *Most farmhouses there are round with a dome.*

Exemplo em português: *As casas de fazenda pareciam quentes e acolhedoras.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The farmhouses looked warm and home-like. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. We was pretty low down, and the moonshine made everything soft and pretty, and the farmhouses looked snug and homeful, and we could hear the farm sounds, and wished we could be down there; but, laws! we just slipped along over them like a ghost, and never left a track. [Go to](#)

Fault /fɔ:lt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: culpa; falha; defeito

Simple English: Responsibility attributed for a mistake or misfortune.

Example: *It's not my fault that the meeting was canceled last minute.*

Exemplo em português: *Era simplesmente um gênio, como diziam os jornais, e a culpa não era dele.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was simply a genius, as the papers said, and that was not his fault. [Go to](#)

Feller /'felər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sujeito; camarada

Exemplo em português: *Ficava lá longe, para os lados da beira da cidade, num terreno vazio, na esquina da rua Doze; e havia uma multidão grande em volta dele, tirando sarro dele e tirando sarro do homem - um sujeito magro e pálido, com aquela espécie de luar suave nos olhos, sabe como é - , e ficavam dizendo que ele não ia voar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was away out toward the edge of town, in a vacant lot, corner of Twelfth street; and there was a big crowd around it, making fun of it, and making fun of the man, - a lean pale feller with that soft kind of moonlight in his eyes, you know, - and they kept saying it wouldn't go. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. And then the crowd would burst out in a laugh again, and yell at him, and ask him what was his name before he was married, and what he would take to not do it, and what was his sister's cat's grandmother's name, and all the things that a crowd says when they've got hold of a feller that they see they can plague.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Flimsy /'flimzi/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: frágil; pouco consistente

Simple English: Thin and weak, and easily broken.

Example: *It was a flimsy wooden box.*

Exemplo em português: *E disseram que minha aeronave era frágil.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And they said my air-ship was flimsy. [Go to](#)
2. He couldn't get over it, especially that people said his ship was flimsy. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Yes, and they said my air-ship was flimsy. [Go to](#)
2. Well, then he got on to his troubles again, and mourned and grumbled about the way he was treated, and couldn't seem to get over it, and especially people's saying his ship was flimsy. [Go to](#)

Flung /flʌŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: arremessou; lançou

Exemplo em português: *Fez Tom trazer a nave quase até o chão, e o pôs a voar rente às pradarias de Illinois, tão perto que uma pessoa podia conversar com os fazendeiros, e ouvir tudo o que eles diziam com toda a clareza; e ele jogava para eles panfletos impressos que falavam do balão, e diziam que ele ia para a Europa.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He made him fetch the ship down 'most to the earth, and had him spin her along so close to the Illinois prairies that a body could talk to the farmers, and hear everything they said perfectly plain; and he flung out printed bills to them that told about the balloon, and said it was going to Europe. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Fooling /'fu:liŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brincadeira; enganando; palhaçada

Exemplo em português: *Ele nos deu algo para comer, e nos mandou para a outra ponta do barco, e se deitou em cima de um armário, de onde podia comandar todos os controles, e pôs debaixo da cabeça o seu velho revólver pimenteira, e disse que, se alguém fosse bulir por ali tentando pousá-la, ele o mataria.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He give us something to eat, and made us go to the other end of the boat, and he laid down on a locker, where he could boss all the works, and put his old pepper-box revolver under his head, and said if anybody come fooling around there trying to land her, he would kill him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Foolishness /'fu:liʃnəs/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tolice; insensatez

Simple English: Behaviour that shows no good sense.

Example: *He later laughed at his own foolishness.*

Exemplo em português: *O vapor é uma bobagem perto dele!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Steam's foolishness to it! [Go to](#)

Forsake /fər'seɪk/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: abandonar; renunciar a

Exemplo em português: *Pelo que consigo entender, os gênios acham que sabem tudo, e por isso não aceitam conselho de ninguém, mas vão sempre pelo próprio caminho, o que faz todo mundo abandoná-los e desprezá-los, e isso é perfeitamente natural.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. As near as I can make out, geniuses think they know it all, and so they won't take people's advice, but always go their own way, which makes everybody forsake them and despise them, and that is perfectly natural. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Free /fri:/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: enciclopédia; livre; grátis

Simple English: To release someone from captivity or arrest legally.

Example: *The judge decided to free the innocent man after the trial.*

Exemplo em português: *Falo da viagem rio abaixo, e da vez em que libertamos Jim e Tom levou um tiro na perna.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I mean the trip down the river, and the time we set Jim free and Tom was shot in the leg. [Go to](#)

Fret /fret/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: afligir-se; impacientar-se

Exemplo em português: *Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!", pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Fretting /'fretɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: afligindo-se; impacientando-se

Exemplo em português: *Logo ele começou a se preocupar e a se afligir sem parar, dia após dia, e quando eu perguntei o que TANTO o deixava naquele estado, ele disse que quase lhe partia o coração pensar em como o tempo estava escorrendo, e ele ficando cada vez mais velho, e nenhuma guerra estourando e nenhum jeito, que ele visse, de fazer um nome para si.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Pretty soon he got to worrying and fretting right along day in and day out, and when I asked him what WAS he in such a state about, he said it 'most broke his heart to think how time was slipping away, and him getting older and older, and no wars breaking out and no way of making a name for himself that he could see. [Return to Original English Version](#)

***Frightened* /'fraɪtnd/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: assustado; amedrontado; assustou

Simple English: Feeling afraid suddenly due to danger or threat.

Example: *She was frightened when she heard the loud noise outside.*

Exemplo em português: *Ficou apavorado, mas se esforçou o quanto pôde.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was very frightened, but he worked as hard as he could. [Go to](#)

***Fussing* /'fʌsɪŋ/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: preocupando-se demais

Exemplo em português: *O professor ficava numa agitação de um lado para o outro se aprontando, e o povo foi descendo para terra, saindo aos poucos, um de cada vez, e o velho Nat foi o último.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The professor kept fussing around getting ready, and the people went ashore, drifting out one at a time, and old Nat he was the last. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gabble /'gæbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tagarelice atropelada

Exemplo em português: *Suas viagens fizeram dele o maior homem de toda aquela região, e o mais comentado; e vinha gente de até trinta milhas terra adentro, e das terras baixas de Illinois também, só para olhar para ele - e lá ficavam eles de boca aberta, enquanto ele tagarelava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His travels made him the greatest man in all that region, and the most talked about; and people come from as much as thirty miles back in the country, and from over in the Illinois bottoms, too, just to look at him - and there they'd stand and gawk, and he'd gabble. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gasping /'gæspɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: boquiaberto; sem fôlego

Simple English: Breathing in quickly and with difficulty.

Example: *He reached the top of the hill gasping for air.*

Exemplo em português: *E Jim - bem, Jim estava ofegando de tão assustado.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And Jim - well, Jim was gasping because he was so scared. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. And Jim - well, Jim was kind o' gasping, he was so scared. [Go to](#)

Gawk /gɔ:k/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ficar olhando; encarar

Exemplo em português: *Suas viagens fizeram dele o maior homem de toda aquela região, e o mais comentado; e vinha gente de até trinta milhas terra adentro, e das terras baixas de Illinois também, só para olhar para ele - e lá ficavam eles de boca aberta, enquanto ele tagarelava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. His travels made him the greatest man in all that region, and the most talked about; and people come from as much as thirty miles back in the country, and from over in the Illinois bottoms, too, just to look at him - and there they'd stand and gawk, and he'd gabble. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gawking /'gɔ:kɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: ficando olhando; encarando

Exemplo em português: *E agora aparece um garoto que nem tinha quinze anos completos, e põe todo mundo admirando e de boca aberta com as viagens DELE, e aquilo dava no pobre velho uns faniquitos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And now comes along a boy not quite fifteen, and sets everybody admiring and gawking over HIS travels, and it just give the poor old man the high strikes.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Geniuses /'dʒiːniəsɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gênios

Simple English: People with exceptional natural intellectual or creative ability.

Example: *Like many geniuses, she was confident and stubborn.*

Exemplo em português: *Pelo que consigo perceber, gênios acham que sabem tudo, então não aceitam conselho.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. As far as I can tell, geniuses think they know everything, so they do not take advice. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. As near as I can make out, geniuses think they know it all, and so they won't take people's advice, but always go their own way, which makes everybody forsake them and despise them, and that is perfectly natural. [Go to](#)

Git /gIt/ **Listen** (49 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pegar (forma dialetal de get)

Exemplo em português: *Sai correndo e grita: "Meio dólar se você me levar ao Capitólio em meia hora, e mais um quarto se fizer em vinte minutos!"*

Forms in this book: GIT, git

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He rushes out and shouts: "A half a dollar if you git me to the Capitol in half an hour, and a quarter extra if you do it in twenty minutes!" [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

3. But I notice they always git come up with; all you got to do is to wait. [Return to Original English Version](#)

4. "How did we come to let them git hold of it?" [Return to Original English Version](#)

5. "We didn't come to let them git hold of it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

6. I studied over it, but couldn't seem to git at the right of it, no way. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Glib /glib/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de fala fácil; lábia solta

Exemplo em português: *Bem, algumas coisas que eles diziam ERAM engraçadas - sim, e muito espirituosas também, não vou negar isso - , mas mesmo assim não era justo nem corajoso, todo aquele povo se atirando em cima de um só, e eles tão rápidos e afiados no falar, e ele sem nenhum dom de palavra para responder à altura.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, some things they said WAS funny, - yes, and mighty witty too, I ain't denying that, - but all the same it warn't fair nor brave, all them people pitching on one, and they so glib and sharp, and him without any gift of talk to answer back with. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Godfrey /'gɒdfri/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Godofredo

Simple English: a man's first name; here, Godfrey de Saint Omer, a founder of the Knights Templar

Example: *The spirits of our pure founders, Hugh de Payen and Godfrey de Saint Omer.*

Exemplo em português: *Se algum de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, o Papa, Godofredo de Bulhões, e muita gente corajosa e santa lutaram contra os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos para tomar a terra deles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If either of you had read any history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, the Pope, Godfrey de Bulleyn, and many other brave and holy people fought the paynims for more than two hundred years to take their land. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Go to](#)

Gov'ment /'gʌvmənt/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: governo

Simple English: a dialect, shortened way of saying 'government'.

Example: *He reckoned the gov'ment would hold him responsible for it.*

Exemplo em português: *Não havia jeito de cobrar aqueles dez centavos, e ele calculava que o governo o responsabilizaria por eles e talvez ainda o pusesse na rua, quando descobrissem que ele não os tinha cobrado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There wasn't any way to collect that ten cents, and he reckon'd the gov'ment would hold him responsible for it and maybe turn him out besides, when they found he hadn't collected it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He couldn't sleep nights, he couldn't eat, he was thinned down to a shadder, yet he da'sn't ask anybody's advice, for the very person he asked for advice might go back on him and let the gov'ment know about the letter. [Return to Original English Version](#)

3. Well, as I was saying, it got so he couldn't stand it any longer; so he made up his mind to pull out for Washington, and just go to the President of the United States and make a clean breast of the whole thing, not keeping back an atom, and then fetch the letter out and lay it before the whole gov'ment, and say, "Now, there she is - do with me what you're a mind to; though as heaven is my judge I am an innocent man and not deserving of the full penalties of the law and leaving behind me a family that must starve and yet hadn't had a thing to do with it, which is the whole truth and I can swear to it." [Return to Original English Version](#)

Gradu'ly /'grædzuli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: gradualmente

Simple English: a dialect, shortened way of saying 'gradually'.

Example: *Tom's glory got to paling down gradu'ly, on account of other things turning up.*

Exemplo em português: *Bom, com o tempo a glória do Tom foi esmaecendo aos poucos, por conta de outras coisas que iam surgindo para o pessoal comentar - primeiro uma corrida de cavalos, e em cima disso um incêndio numa casa, e em cima disso o circo, e em cima disso o eclipse; e aquilo deu início a um reavivamento, como sempre acontece, e a essa altura já não havia mais conversa sobre o Tom, por assim dizer, e você nunca viu ninguém tão enjoado e enfasiado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, by and by Tom's glory got to paling down gradu'ly, on account of other things turning up for the people to talk about - first a horse-race, and on top of that a house afire, and on top of that the circus, and on top of that the eclipse; and that started a revival, same as it always does, and by that time there wasn't any more talk about Tom, so to speak, and you never see a person so sick and disgusted. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Grandmother's /'grænmʌðərz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: da avó

Exemplo em português: *E então a multidão caía de novo na gargalhada, e gritava com ele, e perguntava qual era o nome dele antes de casar, e quanto ele cobraria para não fazer aquilo, e qual era o nome da avó do gato da irmã dele, e todas essas coisas que uma multidão diz quando pega um sujeito que ela vê que dá para atormentar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And then the crowd would burst out in a laugh again, and yell at him, and ask him what was his name before he was married, and what he would take to not do it, and what was his sister's cat's grandmother's name, and all the things that a crowd says when they've got hold of a feller that they see they can plague.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Graveled /'grævəld/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: coberto de cascalho

Simple English: Covered or surfaced with small stones.

Example: *Flowers bordered the winding graveled walks.*

Exemplo em português: *Aquilo o irritava; ele disse que ela não podia quebrar mais do que a cisterna solar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That graveled him; he said that she couldn't any more get out of order than the solar sister. [Go to](#)

Groveling /'grɑ:vəlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: rastejando; humilhando-se

Exemplo em português: *Tem um monte de garotos que vêm bajular e se arrastar em volta de você quando você tem uma maçã e imploram que você lhes dê o miolo; mas quando são eles que têm uma, e você pede o miolo e lembra a eles como você deu um miolo a eles certa vez, agradecem de morrer, mas não vai ter miolo nenhum.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There's plenty of boys that will come hankering and groveling around you when you've got an apple and beg the core off of you; but when they've got one, and you beg for the core and remind them how you give them a core one time, they say thank you 'most to death, but there ain't a-going to be no core. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Grumbled /'grʌmbəld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resmungou

Simple English: Complained in a low, unhappy voice.

Example: *The workers grumbled about the long hours.*

Exemplo em português: *Lamentava e resmungava sobre como as pessoas o tratavam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He mourned and grumbled about how people treated him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, then he got on to his troubles again, and mourned and grumbled about the way he was treated, and couldn't seem to git over it, and especially people's saying his ship was flimsy. [Go to](#)

***Hain't* /heɪnt/ Listen (19 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: não tenho; não tem; não é

Exemplo em português: *Eu mesmo sou religioso, e conheço um monte de gente religiosa, mas nunca topei com nenhuma que aja desse jeito."*

Forms in this book: Hain't, hain't

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I's religious myself, en I knows plenty religious people, but I hain't run across none dat acts like dat." [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. De hard part gwine to be to kill folks dat a body hain't been 'quainted wid and dat hain't done him no harm. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hammered /'hæmərd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: martelaram

Exemplo em português: *Se qualquer um de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma coisa sobre história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, e o Papa, e Godofredo de Bulhões, e um monte mais das pessoas de coração mais nobre e mais piedosas do mundo, retalharam e martelaram os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos tentando tomar a terra deles, e nadaram em sangue até o pescoço o tempo todo - e, mesmo assim, aqui estão dois caipiras cabeça-oca lá no fim de mundo do Missouri se achando no direito de saber mais sobre os certos e errados da coisa do que eles sabiam!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Handle /'hændl/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lidar com; identificador; manipular

Simple English: To deal with a situation or problem successfully.

Example: *It is important to handle conflicts with care and understanding.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que se tivéssemos tratado a coisa do jeito certo, ele teria reunido alguns milhares de cavaleiros e os vestido de armadura de aço da cabeça aos pés.*

Forms in this book: handle, handled

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said that if we had handled it the right way, he would have gathered a few thousand knights and dressed them in steel armor from head to foot. [Go to](#)

Hankering /'hæŋkəriŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: desejo persistente; anseio

Exemplo em português: *Sabe, quando nós três voltamos rio acima em glória, por assim dizer, daquela viagem tão longa, e o vilarejo nos recebeu com um desfile de tochas e discursos, e todo mundo deu vivas e gritou, aquilo fez de nós heróis, e era isso que o Tom Sawyer sempre ansiou ser.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You see, when we three came back up the river in glory, as you may say, from that long travel, and the village received us with a torchlight procession and speeches, and everybody hurrah'd and shouted, it made us heroes, and that was what Tom Sawyer had always been hankering to be. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. There's plenty of boys that will come hankering and groveling around you when you've got an apple and beg the core off of you; but when they've got one, and you beg for the core and remind them how you give them a core one time, they say thank you 'most to death, but there ain't a-going to be no core. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Harm /hɑ:rm/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: prejudicar; dano; mal

Simple English: To physically hurt or damage someone or something.

Example: *The storm could harm crops and cause flooding in low areas.*

Exemplo em português: *A parte difícil é matar gente que não conhecemos e que nunca nos fez mal. É esse o ponto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The hard part is killing people we do not know and who have done us no harm. [Go to](#)
2. Jim meant no harm, and I meant no harm. [Go to](#)
3. He seemed to be a good man and meant no harm. [Go to](#)

Hold /hoʊld/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: segurar; prender; preensão

Simple English: To have something in your hand or arms.

Example: *Hold the baby carefully.*

Exemplo em português: *Talvez ele a tenha tirado de um jornal ou de outro lugar qualquer, mas sabia contá-la muito bem.*

Forms in this book: hold, holding

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He made people feel afraid, and he would turn pale and hold his breath while telling it. [Go to](#)

Holy /'hoʊli/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Santo; sagrado; Santa

Simple English: Sacred and respected within a religious context or belief system.

Example: *The church is a holy place for many people to worship.*

Exemplo em português: *"Uma cruzada é uma guerra para reconquistar a Terra Santa dos pagãos."*

Forms in this book: Holy, holy

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "A crusade is a war to win back the Holy Land from the paynim." [Go to](#)
2. "Which Holy Land?" [Go to](#)
3. "Why, the Holy Land. [Go to](#)
4. But our people, our Jews and Christians, made it holy, so they have no right to be there ruining it. [Go to](#)
5. If either of you had read any history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, the Pope, Godfrey de Bulleyn, and many other brave and holy people fought the paynims for more than two hundred years to take their land. [Go to](#)

Homeful /'hoʊmfəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: acolhedor como um lar

Exemplo em português: *A gente estava bem para baixo, e o luar deixava tudo suave e bonito, e as casas de fazenda pareciam aconchegantes e com jeito de lar, e dava para ouvir os sons da fazenda, e a gente desejava poder estar lá embaixo; mas, credo! a gente só deslizava por cima delas feito um fantasma, e nunca deixava rastro nenhum.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We was pretty low down, and the moonshine made everything soft and pretty, and the farmhouses looked snug and homeful, and we could hear the farm sounds, and wished we could be down there; but, laws! we just slipped along over them like a ghost, and never left a track. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Horseback /'hɔ:rsbæk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lombo de cavalo; a cavalo

Simple English: The back of a horse, used mainly in the phrase on horseback.

Example: *The guide crossed the river on horseback while we waited.*

Exemplo em português: *Viajou um pouco de vapor e de diligência, mas a maior parte do caminho fez a cavalo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He traveled a little by steamboat and stagecoach, but most of the way he rode on horseback. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had a little wee bit of steamboating, and some stage-coaching, but all the rest of the way was horseback, and it took him three weeks to get to Washington. [Go to](#)

Humbler /'hʌmbələr/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais humilde; mais modesto

Simple English: More modest, less proud, or lower in rank or importance.

Example: *The experience made him gentler and humbler.*

Exemplo em português: *Se fossem mais humildes e tentassem aprender, seria melhor para eles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If they were humbler and tried to learn, it would be better for them. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If they was humbler, and listened and tried to learn, it would be better for them. [Go to](#)

Hurrah'd /hə'rɑ:d/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aplaudiu com entusiasmo

Simple English: shouted 'hurrah' in celebration, past tense; the apostrophe is an old-fashioned way of shortening the spelling

Example: *Everybody hurrah'd and shouted, it made us heroes.*

Exemplo em português: *Sabe, quando nós três voltamos rio acima em glória, por assim dizer, daquela viagem tão longa, e o vilarejo nos recebeu com um desfile de tochas e discursos, e todo mundo deu vivas e gritou, aquilo fez de nós heróis, e era isso que o Tom Sawyer sempre ansiou ser.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. You see, when we three came back up the river in glory, as you may say, from that long travel, and the village received us with a torchlight procession and speeches, and everybody hurrah'd and shouted, it made us heroes, and that was what Tom Sawyer had always been hankering to be. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Hurrying /'hʌrɪɪŋ/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: apressando-se; apressado

Simple English: Moving or acting quickly, often because time is short.

Example: *Small groups were hurrying toward the town.*

Exemplo em português: *Achava que era para apressá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He thought they were hurrying him on. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making. [Go to](#)

***I's* /aɪz/ Listen (15 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: eu sou; eu estou

Simple English: A historical eye-dialect contraction used to represent 'I am'.

Example: *I's going to sit here and listen.*

Exemplo em português: *Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!"; pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making. [Go to](#)
2. I's religious myself, en I knows plenty religious people, but I hain't run across none dat acts like dat." [Go to](#)

I'se /aiz/ Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: eu vou; eu sou; eu estou

Exemplo em português: *Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!", pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

***Impressive* Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)**

Português: impressionante; notável; admirável

Simple English: causing admiration

Example: *The building has an impressive entrance.*

Exemplo em português: *Era um balão grande e imponente, com asas e ventiladores e todo tipo de coisas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was a big, impressive balloon, with wings and fans and all sorts of things.

[Go to](#)

Innocent /'Inəsənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: inocente

Simple English: Not guilty of wrongdoing or criminal offense.

Example: *The jury found him innocent after reviewing the evidence carefully.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois tiraria a carta e a mostraria a todo o governo, e diria que era inocente e não merecia castigo, mesmo que sua família pudesse passar fome.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he would take out the letter and show it to the whole government, and say that he was innocent and did not deserve the punishment, even though his family might starve. [Go to](#)

Jist /dʒɪst/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: só; simplesmente

Exemplo em português: *Se a gente fosse até no meio deles, só nós três, e dissesse que tava com fome, e pedisse um bocado de comida, ora, capaz que eles sejam iguaizinhos às outras pessoas.*

Forms in this book: Jist, jist

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ef we wuz to go 'mongst 'em, jist we three, en say we's hungry, en ast 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe dey's jist like yuther people. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Knowned /'noʊd/ **Listen** (35 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sabia, soube

Simple English: known - a nonstandard form used instead of 'known', as in 'I might have known it.'

Example: *"I might have knowned it," Bill chided himself aloud as he replaced the gun.*

Exemplo em português: *A gente sabia muito bem que ele estava certo e nós errados, e tudo o que a gente queria era entender o como daquilo, só isso; e a única razão de ele não conseguir explicar de um jeito que a gente entendesse era porque a gente era ignorante - sim, e bem tapado também, não vou negar; mas, cruze! isso não é crime nenhum, pelo menos eu acho.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We knowed well enough that he was right and we was wrong, and all we was after was to get at the HOW of it, and that was all; and the only reason he couldn't explain it so we could understand it was because we was ignorant - yes, and pretty dull, too, I ain't denying that; but, land! that ain't no crime, I should think. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. "Better what?" I says in a whisper, and feeling sick all over, because I knowed what he was thinking about. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Knuckled /'nʌkəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: cedeu (expressão 'knuckled under')

Exemplo em português: *Os garotos tinham bastante inveja de mim e do Jim, mas, puxa vida! diante do próprio Tom eles se curvavam até o chão.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The boys envied me and Jim a good deal, but land! they just knuckled to the dirt before TOM. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Lashed /læʃt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: amarrou firme; açoitou; fustigou

Exemplo em português: *Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!", pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Licked /lɪkt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lambeu

Simple English: Moved the tongue over something.

Example: *The cat licked the milk from the bowl.*

Exemplo em português: *E era mesmo uma ideia doida, porque, na minha opinião, ele nunca conseguiria arregimentar os homens, e, se conseguisse, era bem capaz de acabar apanhando.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And it WAS a wild notion, because in my opinion he never could've raised the men, and if he did, as like as not he would've got licked. [Go to](#)

Limp /lɪmp/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: manqueira; passo coxo

Simple English: A slow uneven way of walking after an injury.

Example: *He still walks with a slight limp.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele tinha outro problema também, porque Tom deveria ficar parado, mas ficava andando de um lado para outro mancando enquanto Nat contava sua aventura em Washington.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He had another problem too, because Tom should have stayed still, but he kept walking around and showing his limp while Nat told about his Washington adventure. [Go to](#)
2. Tom never stopped using that limp, even after his leg healed. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That bullet-wound in Tom's leg was a tough thing for Nat Parsons to buck against, but he bucked the best he could; and at a disadvantage, too, for Tom didn't set still as he'd order done, to be fair, but always got up and sauntered around and worked his limp while Nat was painting up the adventure that HE had in Washington; for Tom never let go that limp when his leg got well, but practiced it nights at home, and kept it good as new right along. [Go to](#)

Lockers /'lɔ:kərz/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: compartimentos de guardar coisas

Simple English: Small closed spaces in a boat used for storing things.

Example: *The boat had food and drink in its lockers.*

Exemplo em português: *Era grande e espaçosa, com armários à prova d'água ao redor por dentro para guardar muitas coisas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was large and roomy, with waterproof lockers around the inside for storing many things. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The part the professor was in was like a boat, and was big and roomy, and had water-tight lockers around the inside to keep all sorts of things in, and a body could sit on them, and make beds on them, too. [Go to](#)

Lonesome /'loʊnsəm/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solitário; ermo; desolado

Exemplo em português: *A noite se arrastava lenta e solitária.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The night dragged along slow and lonesome. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Longitude /'lɑ:ndʒɪtu:d/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: longitude; comprimento

Simple English: The distance east or west on the earth, or great length.

Example: *They wrote down the longitude at noon.*

Exemplo em português: *Todo mundo reconhecia que o Nat tinha percorrido mais longitude, mas tinham que admitir que, o que o Tom perdia em longitude, compensava em latitude e clima.*

Forms in this book: LONGITUDE, longitude

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Everybody allowed that Nat had seen the most longitude, but they had to give in that whatever Tom was short in longitude he had made up in latitude and climate. [Go to](#)

Loon /lu:n/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Loon (povo de Oz)

Simple English: In Oz, one of a people whose bodies are filled with air.

Example: *A Loon floated slowly above the path.*

Exemplo em português: *Se algum de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, o Papa, Godofredo de Bulhões, e muita gente corajosa e santa lutaram contra os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos para tomar a terra deles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If either of you had read any history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, the Pope, Godfrey de Bulleyn, and many other brave and holy people fought the paynims for more than two hundred years to take their land. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Go to](#)

Loose Listen (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: solta; frouxo; perder

Exemplo em português: *O professor tinha ficado quieto todo esse tempo, como se estivesse dormindo, mas agora se soltou e ficou muito amargurado.*

Forms in this book: loose, loosely

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The professor had been quiet all this time, as if he were asleep, but now he let loose and became very bitter. [Go to](#)
2. You could not make me leave now that I have gotten used to this balloon and am no longer scared of being cut loose from the ground. [Go to](#)

Loping /'loupiŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: correndo com passo largo e ligeiro

Exemplo em português: *Ele entrou em Washington a galope, guardou o cavalo e disparou até a casa do Presidente com a sua carta, e disseram-lhe que o Presidente estava no Capitólio, e bem na hora de partir para a Filadélfia - não havia um minuto a perder se ele quisesse alcançá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He come a-loping into Washington, and put up his horse and shoved out to the President's house with his letter, and they told him the President was up to the Capitol, and just going to start for Philadelphia - not a minute to lose if he wanted to catch him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Lynched /lɪntʃt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: linchado

Exemplo em português: *Claro que as pessoas passaram a evitá-lo e a balançar a cabeça e a cochichar, porque, do jeito que ele andava olhando e agindo, julgavam que ele havia matado alguém ou feito alguma coisa terrível, não sabiam o quê, e se ele fosse um forasteiro teriam linchado ele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Of course, people got to avoiding him and shaking their heads and whispering, because, the way he was looking and acting, they judged he had killed somebody or done something terrible, they didn't know what, and if he had been a stranger they would've lynched him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mayn't /'meɪənt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não pode; talvez não

Exemplo em português: *Não vejo utilidade em ficar descobrindo coisas e entupindo a cabeça com elas quando talvez eu nunca tenha ocasião de usá-las.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I don't see any use in finding out things and clogging up my head with them when I mayn't ever have any occasion to use 'em. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. We've GOT to do something, I tell you, and do it before he wakes up, too, or we mayn't ever get another chance. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Melt /mɛlt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: derreter; derretimento; degelo

Simple English: To turn from solid into liquid because of heat exposure.

Example: *The ice will melt quickly when exposed to the warm sun.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois tudo pareceu se fundir, e não havia mais cidade nenhuma, apenas uma grande cicatriz na terra.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then it all seemed to melt together, and there was no city at all, only a big scar on the earth. [Go to](#)

Mightn't /'maɪtənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não poderia; talvez não

Exemplo em português: *Mas os jornais continuavam falando, e então ele achou que talvez, se não fosse, nunca mais tivesse outra chance de ver um balão; e depois descobriu que Nat Parsons ia lá vê-lo, e isso, claro, resolveu a questão.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But the papers went on talking, and so he allowed that maybe if he didn't go he mightn't ever have another chance to see a balloon; and next, he found out that Nat Parsons was going down to see it, and that decided him, of course.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Mistake /mɪ'steɪk/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: erro; engano; equívoco

Simple English: An action or judgment that is incorrect or wrong.

Example: *Learning from a mistake is often more important than getting everything right.*

Exemplo em português: *"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro em algum lugar."*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Mars Tom, I reckon there is a mistake somewhere. [Go to](#)

Molasses /mə'læsɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: melaço

Exemplo em português: *Ficava enjoado de ouvir o Tom, e de ouvir o pessoal dizer "Minha nossa!" "Já se viu coisa igual!" "Valha-me Deus!" e coisas assim; mas ele não conseguia se arrancar daquilo, não mais que uma mosca com a perna de trás grudada no melaço.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It made him sick to listen to Tom, and to hear the people say "My land!" "Did you ever!" "My goodness sakes alive!" and all such things; but he couldn't pull away from it, any more than a fly that's got its hind leg fast in the molasses.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Mongst /mʌŋst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: entre

Exemplo em português: *Se a gente fosse até no meio deles, só nós três, e dissesse que tava com fome, e pedisse um bocado de comida, ora, capaz que eles sejam iguaizinhos às outras pessoas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ef we wuz to go 'mongst 'em, jist we three, en say we's hungry, en ast 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe dey's jist like yuther people. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Moon's /mu:nz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: da lua

Exemplo em português: *Mas se a gente pegar um machado ou dois, só ocê, eu e Huck, e atravessar o rio essa noite depois que a lua se pôr, e matar aquela família doente que tá lá do outro lado, no Sny, e botar fogo na casa deles, e - "*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Return to Original English Version](#)

Moonshine /'mu:nʃain/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: luar; conversa fiada

Exemplo em português: *A gente estava bem para baixo, e o luar deixava tudo suave e bonito, e as casas de fazenda pareciam aconchegantes e com jeito de lar, e dava para ouvir os sons da fazenda, e a gente desejava poder estar lá embaixo; mas, credo! a gente só deslizava por cima delas feito um fantasma, e nunca deixava rastro nenhum.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We was pretty low down, and the moonshine made everything soft and pretty, and the farmhouses looked snug and homeful, and we could hear the farm sounds, and wished we could be down there; but, laws! we just slipped along over them like a ghost, and never left a track. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mos /moʊs/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mais; quase; a maior parte

Exemplo em português: *"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro nisso em algum canto - com certeza que tem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Mars Tom, I reckon dey's a mistake about it somers - dey mos' sholy is.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Mourned /mɔ:rnd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: lamentou; queixou-se

Simple English: Felt and showed deep sadness for someone who died.

Example: *The village mourned the old teacher.*

Exemplo em português: *Lamentava e resmungava sobre como as pessoas o tratavam.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He mourned and grumbled about how people treated him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, then he got on to his troubles again, and mourned and grumbled about the way he was treated, and couldn't seem to git over it, and especially people's saying his ship was flimsy. [Go to](#)

Mullet /'mʌlɪt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: tainha; tolo (em mullet-headed)

Exemplo em português: *"Bem, é de deixar a gente enjoado, tamanha ignorância cabeça-dura!"*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Well, it's enough to make a body sick, such mullet-headed ignorance! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Mumble /'mʌmbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: resmungar baixinho

Exemplo em português: *O professor se mexeu, e diz: "O que foi isso?" Mas todo mundo ficou completamente imóvel e calado, e ele começou a resmungar e balbuciar e se aninhar, feito uma pessoa que está para acordar, e eu achei que ia morrer, de tão preocupado e assustado que eu estava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The professor stirred, and says, "What's that?" But everybody kept dead still and quiet, and he begun to mutter and mumble and nestle, like a person that's going to wake up, and I thought I was going to die, I was so worried and scared.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Mustn't /'mʌsənt/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não deve (contração de must not)

Simple English: A short form of must not.

Example: *You mustn't touch the hot pan.*

Exemplo em português: *A gente não podia se mexer enquanto ele não fosse embora, para que nós mesmos pudéssemos ser os últimos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We mustn't budge till he was gone, so we could be last ourselves. [Go to](#)

Mutter /'mʌtər/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: murmurar; resmungar

Simple English: To say something in a low voice that is hard to hear.

Example: *He began to mutter a short prayer.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele começou a resmungar e se mexer como alguém prestes a acordar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He started to mutter and move around like someone about to wake up. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The professor stirred, and says, "What's that?" But everybody kept dead still and quiet, and he begun to mutter and mumble and nestle, like a person that's going to wake up, and I thought I was going to die, I was so worried and scared.

[Go to](#)

Nat's /næts/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: de Nat

Simple English: belonging to Nat, a character in the story

Example: *Tom shoved a piece of candlestick into Nat's corn-pone.*

Exemplo em português: *A aventura de Nat era assim.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nat's adventure was like this. [Go to](#)
2. When it came down, Nat's feet were on the ground, and he saw he was in great danger if he could not keep up with it. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Nat's adventure was like this; I don't know how true it is; maybe he got it out of a paper, or somewhere, but I will say this for him, that he DID know how to tell it. [Go to](#)
2. Nat passed his arms through the loops and hung on for life and death, but pretty soon the hack hit a rock and flew up in the air, and the bottom fell out, and when it come down Nat's feet was on the ground, and he see he was in the most desperate danger if he couldn't keep up with the hack. [Go to](#)

Nation /'neɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nação; país; nações

Simple English: A group of people united under a common government.

Example: *Every nation has its own unique culture and traditions that define its identity.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que um dia iam perceber que tinham ficado diante de um homem que ergue nações e constrói civilizações, mas eram burros demais para saber disso.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He told them that one day they would realize they had stood before a man who lifts up nations and builds civilizations, but they were too dull to know it.

[Go to](#)

Nerve /nɜːrv/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nervo; coragem; descaramento

Simple English: Long thread-like structure transmitting messages between brain, body.

Example: *The nerve sends signals from the hand to the brain quickly.*

Exemplo em português: *Isso é ter uma cara enorme!"*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That takes real nerve!" [Go to](#)

Nestle /'nɛsəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aninhar-se; aconchegar-se

Exemplo em português: *O professor se mexeu, e diz: "O que foi isso?" Mas todo mundo ficou completamente imóvel e calado, e ele começou a resmungar e balbuciar e se aninhar, feito uma pessoa que está para acordar, e eu achei que ia morrer, de tão preocupado e assustado que eu estava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The professor stirred, and says, "What's that?" But everybody kept dead still and quiet, and he begun to mutter and mumble and nestle, like a person that's going to wake up, and I thought I was going to die, I was so worried and scared.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Nigger /'nɪgə/ **Listen** (10 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: termo racista usado no texto de 1901 para indianos

Simple English: A very offensive old word for a dark-skinned person, used here to show the speaker's contempt.

Example: *The word nigger appears in old books and is deeply offensive today.*

Exemplo em português: *Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!"; pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making. [Go to](#)

2. The horses laid down, and Nat dropped, all tuckered out, and he was all dust and rags and barefooted; but he was in time and just in time, and caught the President and give him the letter, and everything was all right, and the President give him a free pardon on the spot, and Nat give the nigger two extra quarters instead of one, because he could see that if he hadn't had the hack he wouldn't'a' got there in time, nor anywhere near it. [Go to](#)

***Nuther* /'nʌðər/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: também não

Simple English: dialect pronunciation of 'neither'

Example: *Jane Ann's man ain't such a bad sort, nuther.*

Exemplo em português: *E também não faço questão de saber.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And I don't care to, nuther. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Orter /'ɔ:rtər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: devia

Simple English: means "ought to," expressing what someone should do

Example: *"I ought to be skinned alive - and you all so good to me."*

Exemplo em português: *Aquele ferimento de bala na perna do Tom era coisa dura de o Nat Parsons enfrentar, mas ele enfrentava o melhor que podia; e ainda por cima em desvantagem, porque o Tom não ficava quieto como devia, para ser justo, mas vivia se levantando e passeando de um lado para o outro e trabalhando a sua manqueira enquanto o Nat pintava a aventura que ELE tinha vivido em Washington; pois o Tom nunca largou aquela manqueira quando a perna sarou, mas treinava à noite em casa, e a mantinha nova em folha o tempo todo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That bullet-wound in Tom's leg was a tough thing for Nat Parsons to buck against, but he bucked the best he could; and at a disadvantage, too, for Tom didn't set still as he'd orter done, to be fair, but always got up and sauntered around and worked his limp while Nat was painting up the adventure that HE had in Washington; for Tom never let go that limp when his leg got well, but practiced it nights at home, and kept it good as new right along. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Outdo /ˌaʊtˈduː/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: superar

Simple English: to go beyond, exceed, or be outside something

Example: *He was no mocking-bird of praise to try, because another extolled what he revered and passionately loved, to outdo him in laudation.*

Exemplo em português: *Toda vez que Tom fazia uma pausa, Nat entrava com sua velha história de viagem, e os dois ficavam tentando se superar por mais de uma hora.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Every time Tom paused, Nat jumped in with his own old travel story, and the two of them kept trying to outdo each other for more than an hour. [Go to](#)

Outlast /,aʊt'ləest/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: durar mais que

Exemplo em português: *Ouvi-los o deixava furioso, e ele se virava para eles, sacudia o punho e dizia que eram uns animais e uns cegos, mas que um dia iam descobrir que tinham ficado cara a cara com um dos homens que erguem nações e criam civilizações, e eram burros demais para perceber; e que ali mesmo, naquele exato lugar, seus próprios filhos e netos ergueriam a ele um monumento que duraria mil anos, mas que o nome dele duraria mais do que o monumento.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It made him hot to hear them, and he would turn on them and shake his fist and say they was animals and blind, but some day they would find they had stood face to face with one of the men that lifts up nations and makes civilizations, and was too dull to know it; and right here on this spot their own children and grandchildren would build a monument to him that would outlast a thousand years, but his name would outlast the monument. [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

P'isoned /'pɔɪzənd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: envenenou

Simple English: dialect pronunciation of 'poisoned', meaning affected badly by something harmful

Example: *It only just p'isoned him for more.*

Exemplo em português: *Aquilo só serviu pra deixá-lo louco por mais aventura ainda.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It only just p'isoned him for more. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Paling /'peɪlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: estaca de cerca

Exemplo em português: *Bom, com o tempo a glória do Tom foi esmaecendo aos poucos, por conta de outras coisas que iam surgindo para o pessoal comentar - primeiro uma corrida de cavalos, e em cima disso um incêndio numa casa, e em cima disso o circo, e em cima disso o eclipse; e aquilo deu início a um reavivamento, como sempre acontece, e a essa altura já não havia mais conversa sobre o Tom, por assim dizer, e você nunca viu ninguém tão enjoado e enfasiado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, by and by Tom's glory got to paling down gradu'ly, on account of other things turning up for the people to talk about - first a horse-race, and on top of that a house afire, and on top of that the circus, and on top of that the eclipse; and that started a revival, same as it always does, and by that time there wasn't any more talk about Tom, so to speak, and you never see a person so sick and disgusted. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Pardoned /'pɑ:rdənd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: perdoados

Simple English: officially forgiven for an offense

Example: *'Come on, then, and he shall tell you his history.' As they walked off together, Alice heard the King say in a low voice to the whole company, 'You are all pardoned.' 'Come, that's a good thing!' she said to herself, for the number of executions the.*

Exemplo em português: *O Presidente o perdoou na hora, e Nat deu ao cocheiro dois quartos extras em vez de um, porque sabia que jamais teria chegado a tempo sem a carroça.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The President pardoned him at once, and Nat gave the driver two extra quarters instead of one, because he knew he would never have reached there in time without the hack. [Go to](#)

Paused /pɔ:zd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: fez uma pausa

Simple English: stopped briefly before continuing

Example: *He paused for a moment.*

Exemplo em português: *Toda vez que Tom fazia uma pausa, Nat entrava com sua velha história de viagem, e os dois ficavam tentando se superar por mais de uma hora.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Every time Tom paused, Nat jumped in with his own old travel story, and the two of them kept trying to outdo each other for more than an hour. [Go to](#)

Peaceable /'pi:səbəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: pacato; de índole pacífica

Exemplo em português: *Sou pacato, e não arranjo brigas com gente que não está me fazendo nada.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. I am peaceable, and don't get up rows with people that ain't doing nothing to me. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Petrified /'petrifaɪd/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: petrificado

Exemplo em português: *E assim foram rasgando caminho, e todo mundo simplesmente petrificado de ver aquilo; e quando por fim chegaram ao Capitólio foi a viagem mais rápida que já se fez, e todos disseram isso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And so they went ripping along, and everybody just petrified to see it; and when they got to the Capitol at last it was the quickest trip that ever was made, and everybody said so. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Picture Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: foto; imagem; retrato

Exemplo em português: *Não se parecia com os balões das gravuras.*

Forms in this book: picture, pictures

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It did not look like the balloons in pictures. [Go to](#)

Pious /'paɪəs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: piedoso; devoto

Exemplo em português: *Se qualquer um de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma coisa sobre história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, e o Papa, e Godofredo de Bulhões, e um monte mais das pessoas de coração mais nobre e mais piedosas do mundo, retalharam e martelaram os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos tentando tomar a terra deles, e nadaram em sangue até o pescoço o tempo todo - e, mesmo assim, aqui estão dois caipiras cabeça-oca lá no fim de mundo do Missouri se achando no direito de saber mais sobre os certos e errados da coisa do que eles sabiam!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Pitiful /'pɪtɪfəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: lastimável; deplorável; que dá pena

Exemplo em português: *E toda vez que o Tom parava pra respirar, a pobre criatura se metia com as SUAS mesmas velhas viagens de sempre e as espremia até a última gota; mas já estavam bem desbotadas, e não valiam grande coisa, e dava dó de ver.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And always when Tom come to a rest, the poor old cretur would chip in on HIS same old travels and work them for all they were worth; but they were pretty faded, and didn't go for much, and it was pitiful to see. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Plain /pleɪn/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: planície; liso; simples

Simple English: Simple in design, without pattern or decoration.

Example: *He prefers plain shirts over those with bright patterns or designs.*

Exemplo em português: *Agricultura é negócio, negócio ordinário mesmo. É só isso.*

Forms in this book: plain, plains

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Farming is business, plain low business. [Go to](#)

Plumb /plʌm/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: completamente; sondar; vertical

Simple English: Completely or exactly; also, to measure or explore depth, or to be exactly vertical.

Example: *After the long journey, she was plumb tuckered out.*

Exemplo em português: *Sinhô Tom, ele tá completamente louco.*"

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Mars Tom, he's plumb crazy." [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Mars Tom, he's plumb crazy." [Go to](#)

Postmaster /'pəʊstmæstər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: chefe dos correios

Simple English: the person in charge of a post office

Example: *The postmaster sorted the mail.*

Exemplo em português: *Nat era o carteiro.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nat was the postmaster. [Go to](#)

2. Parsons' travels happened like this: When he first became postmaster, he got a letter for someone he didn't know, and that person didn't exist in the village.

[Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, I don't know; maybe he might have been satisfied if it hadn't been for old Nat Parsons, which was postmaster, and powerful long and slim, and kind o' good-hearted and silly, and bald-headed, on account of his age, and about the talkiest old cretur I ever see. [Go to](#)

2. You see, Parsons' travels happened like this: When he first got to be postmaster and was green in the business, there come a letter for somebody he didn't know, and there wasn't any such person in the village. [Go to](#)

Power /'paʊər/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: poder; potência; energia

Simple English: Energy obtained to operate machines or equipment.

Example: *Solar power is becoming a popular choice for renewable energy.*

Exemplo em português: *Ninguém sabe o que faz ele se mover além de mim, e é um poder novo, mil vezes mais forte do que qualquer coisa na terra!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Nobody knows what makes it move except me, and it is a new power, a thousand times stronger than anything on earth! [Go to](#)
2. There is power on board for five years, and food for three months. [Go to](#)

Prairies /'prɛrɪz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pradarias; campinas

Simple English: Wide, flat areas of grassland.

Example: *She lived in the middle of the wide Kansas prairies.*

Exemplo em português: *O professor o fez trazer a nave perto da terra e depois voar baixo sobre as pradarias de Illinois, tão perto que uma pessoa podia conversar com os fazendeiros e ouvir cada palavra claramente.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The professor made him bring the ship close to the earth and then fly low over the Illinois prairies, so close that a person could talk to the farmers and hear every word clearly. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He made him fetch the ship down 'most to the earth, and had him spin her along so close to the Illinois prairies that a body could talk to the farmers, and hear everything they said perfectly plain; and he flung out printed bills to them that told about the balloon, and said it was going to Europe. [Go to](#)

2. Yes, and he showed Tom how to land her; and he done it first-rate, too, and set her down in the prairies as soft as wool. [Go to](#)

Praise /preiz/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: louvor; louvar; elogios

Simple English: To express admiration or approval toward someone or something.

Example: *The teacher will praise students who submit their projects on time.*

Exemplo em português: *Todo mundo o elogiava, e ele andava pela cidade como se fosse dono dela.*

Forms in this book: praise, praised, praising

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Everybody praised him, and he walked around town like he owned it. [Go to](#)
2. It made him feel sick to hear Tom and the people praising him, but he could not stop listening. [Go to](#)

Print /print/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: imprimir; impressão; cópia

Simple English: Image or design transferred from engraved or prepared surface.

Example: *The print on the wall was created using traditional screen printing techniques.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele jogou avisos impressos para eles contando sobre o balão e dizendo que ia para a Europa.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He threw printed notices to them telling about the balloon and saying it was going to Europe. [Go to](#)

Professor's /prə'fɛsərz/ **Listen** (19 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do professor; da professora

Simple English: The possessive form of professor, meaning belonging to a senior teacher or academic expert.

Example: *The student sat at the professor's feet, eager to learn.*

Exemplo em português: *A parte do professor parecia um barco.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The professor's part looked like a boat. [Go to](#)
2. Finally, we saw him get to the professor's head, raise up a little, look at his face for a long time, and listen. [Go to](#)
3. Then he started to crawl again toward the professor's feet where the steering buttons were. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But at last we see him get to the professor's head, and sort of raise up soft and look a good spell in his face and listen. [Go to](#)
2. Then we see him begin to inch along again toward the professor's feet where the steering-buttons was. [Go to](#)

Punishment /'pʌnɪʃmənt/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: punição; castigo; pena

Simple English: Act of making someone suffer for wrongdoing.

Example: *The punishment for stealing is often community service or fines.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois tiraria a carta e a mostraria a todo o governo, e diria que era inocente e não merecia castigo, mesmo que sua família pudesse passar fome.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he would take out the letter and show it to the whole government, and say that he was innocent and did not deserve the punishment, even though his family might starve. [Go to](#)

Quainted /'kweɪntɪd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: conhecido, familiarizado

Simple English: Dialect form of 'acquainted', meaning familiar with someone.

Example: *folks dat a body hain't been 'quainted wid*

Exemplo em português: *A parte difícil vai ser matar gente que a gente nem chegou a conhecer e que num fez mal nenhum pra gente. É isso, ocê vê.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. De hard part gwine to be to kill folks dat a body hain't been 'quainted wid and dat hain't done him no harm. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Quickest /'kwɪkəst/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais rápido

Simple English: Faster than all the others.

Example: *That is the quickest way to the port.*

Exemplo em português: *E assim foram rasgando caminho, e todo mundo simplesmente petrificado de ver aquilo; e quando por fim chegaram ao Capitólio foi a viagem mais rápida que já se fez, e todos disseram isso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. And so they went ripping along, and everybody just petrified to see it; and when they got to the Capitol at last it was the quickest trip that ever was made, and everybody said so. [Go to](#)

Racket /'rækɪt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barulheira; algazarra

Exemplo em português: *O Nat pulou pra dentro e bateu a porta, e lá se foram eles rasgando e disparando pela estrada mais esburacada que se possa imaginar, e a barulheira era coisa medonha.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Nat he jumped in and slammed the door, and away they went a-ripping and a-tearing over the roughest road a body ever see, and the racket of it was something awful. [Return to Original English Version](#)

2. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Raft /ræft/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: jangada; balsa

Simple English: A flat boat made of pieces of wood tied together.

Example: *The Tin Woodman built a raft to cross the river.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu tinha menos de que me gabar do que Tom, e Jim tinha ainda menos, porque nós só descemos o rio numa jangada e voltamos de vapor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had less to boast about than Tom, and Jim had even less, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by steamboat. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You see he laid over me and Jim considerable, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by the steamboat, but Tom went by the steamboat both ways. [Go to](#)

Rags /rægz/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: trapos; farrapos

Simple English: Old torn pieces of cloth, or very worn clothes.

Example: *He wiped his hands on a bundle of oily rags.*

Exemplo em português: *Os cavalos pararam, e Nat caiu, exausto, coberto de poeira e trapos, e descalço.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The horses stopped, and Nat fell down, worn out, covered with dust and rags, and barefoot. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The horses laid down, and Nat dropped, all tuckered out, and he was all dust and rags and barefooted; but he was in time and just in time, and caught the President and give him the letter, and everything was all right, and the President give him a free pardon on the spot, and Nat give the nigger two extra quarters instead of one, because he could see that if he hadn't had the hack he wouldn't'a' got there in time, nor anywhere near it. [Go to](#)

Ramshackly /'ræmfækli/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: caindo aos pedaços

Exemplo em português: *Mas bem nessa hora vem passando um negro guiando uma velha carroça caindo aos pedaços, e ele viu a sua chance.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But just then along comes a darky driving an old ramshackly hack, and he see his chance. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Reckon'd /'rɛkənd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: calculei

Simple English: past tense of 'reckon', meaning thought or expected

Example: *He reckoned the government would hold him responsible for it.*

Exemplo em português: *Não havia jeito de cobrar aqueles dez centavos, e ele calculava que o governo o responsabilizaria por eles e talvez ainda o pusesse na rua, quando descobrissem que ele não os tinha cobrado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. There wasn't any way to collect that ten cents, and he reckon'd the gov'ment would hold him responsible for it and maybe turn him out besides, when they found he hadn't collected it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Reckoned /'rɛkənd/ **Listen** (14 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: considerado; tido como

Exemplo em português: *Havia uns trinta anos que ele era o único homem do vilarejo com uma reputação - quero dizer, reputação de viajante, e claro que tinha um orgulho mortal disso, e calculavam que, no correr desses trinta anos, ele tinha contado aquela viagem mais de um milhão de vezes e se deliciado em todas elas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. For as much as thirty years he'd been the only man in the village that had a reputation - I mean a reputation for being a traveler, and of course he was mortal proud of it, and it was reckoned that in the course of that thirty years he had told about that journey over a million times and enjoyed it every time.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Reputation /,rɛpju'teɪʃən/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: reputação; fama

Simple English: General opinion public holds about someone based on past.

Example: *Her reputation as a honest leader helped her win the election.*

Exemplo em português: *Por trinta anos ele tinha sido o único homem do vilarejo com fama de viajante.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. For thirty years he had been the only man in the village with a reputation as a traveler. [Go to](#)

Revolver /rɪ'vɔ:lvr/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: revólver

Simple English: A small gun that holds several bullets.

Example: *He kept an old revolver in the drawer.*

Exemplo em português: *Colocou seu velho revólver pimenteira debaixo da cabeça e disse que se alguém se aproximasse tentando pousar o barco, ele o mataria.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He put his old pepper-box revolver under his head and said that if anybody came near trying to land the boat, he would kill him. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He give us something to eat, and made us go to the other end of the boat, and he laid down on a locker, where he could boss all the works, and put his old pepper-box revolver under his head, and said if anybody come fooling around there trying to land her, he would kill him. [Go to](#)

Roomy /'ru:mi/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: espaçoso

Simple English: Having plenty of space inside.

Example: *The cart was old but roomy.*

Exemplo em português: *Era grande e espaçosa, com armários à prova d'água ao redor por dentro para guardar muitas coisas.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It was large and roomy, with waterproof lockers around the inside for storing many things. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The part the professor was in was like a boat, and was big and roomy, and had water-tight lockers around the inside to keep all sorts of things in, and a body could sit on them, and make beds on them, too. [Go to](#)

Roughest /'rʌfɪst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o mais áspero

Exemplo em português: *O Nat pulou pra dentro e bateu a porta, e lá se foram eles rasgando e disparando pela estrada mais esburacada que se possa imaginar, e a barulheira era coisa medonha.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Nat he jumped in and slammed the door, and away they went a-ripping and a-tearing over the roughest road a body ever see, and the racket of it was something awful. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Round Listen (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rodada; redonda; ronda

Exemplo em português: *Depois de um tempo a terra parecia uma bola, uma bola redonda de cor baça com listras brilhantes se torcendo ao redor dela, que eram os rios.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After a while the earth looked like a ball, a round dull-colored ball with shiny stripes twisting around it, which were rivers. [Go to](#)
2. The Widder Douglas always said the earth was round like a ball, but I never believed all her ideas. [Go to](#)

Rush /rʌʃ/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Rush; apressar; pressa

Simple English: To move or act very quickly or hastily.

Example: *In the morning, I always rush to catch the bus.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele chegou correndo a Washington, amarrou o cavalo e foi até a casa do Presidente com sua carta.*

Forms in this book: rushed, rushing

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He rushed into Washington, tied up his horse, and went to the President's house with his letter. [Go to](#)
2. Nat jumped in, slammed the door, and they rushed over the rough road with terrible noise. [Go to](#)

Rushes /'rʌʃɪz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: precipita-se; corre; juncos

Exemplo em português: *Sai correndo e grita: "Meio dólar se você me levar ao Capitólio em meia hora, e mais um quarto se fizer em vinte minutos!"*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He rushes out and shouts: "A half a dollar if you git me to the Capitol in half an hour, and a quarter extra if you do it in twenty minutes!" [Return to Original](#)

[English Version](#)

Sakes seiks Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: causas

Exemplo em português: *Ficava enjoado de ouvir o Tom, e de ouvir o pessoal dizer "Minha nossa!" "Já se viu coisa igual!" "Valha-me Deus!" e coisas assim; mas ele não conseguia se arrancar daquilo, não mais que uma mosca com a perna de trás grudada no melaço.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It made him sick to listen to Tom, and to hear the people say "My land!" "Did you ever!" "My goodness sakes alive!" and all such things; but he couldn't pull away from it, any more than a fly that's got its hind leg fast in the molasses.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Sass /sæs/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: atrevimento

Exemplo em português: *Mas, minha nossa!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But, good land! what did he want to sass back for? [Return to Original English Version](#)

Satisfied /'sætɪsfaɪd/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: satisfeito; satisfez; atendidas

Simple English: Content or pleased with a result, outcome, or situation.

Example: *After finishing the project, I felt satisfied with my hard work.*

Exemplo em português: *Você acha que Tom Sawyer ficou satisfeito depois de todas aquelas aventuras?*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Do you think Tom Sawyer was satisfied after all those adventures? [Go to](#)
2. For a while, he was satisfied. [Go to](#)
3. Maybe Tom would have stayed satisfied if old Nat Parsons had not been there. [Go to](#)
4. I thought if the paynim were satisfied, I was satisfied too, and we would leave it at that. [Go to](#)

Sauntered /'sɔ:ntərd/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: caminhou sem pressa

Exemplo em português: *Aquele ferimento de bala na perna do Tom era coisa dura de o Nat Parsons enfrentar, mas ele enfrentava o melhor que podia; e ainda por cima em desvantagem, porque o Tom não ficava quieto como devia, para ser justo, mas vivia se levantando e passeando de um lado para o outro e trabalhando a sua manqueira enquanto o Nat pintava a aventura que ELE tinha vivido em Washington; pois o Tom nunca largou aquela manqueira quando a perna sarou, mas treinava à noite em casa, e a mantinha nova em folha o tempo todo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That bullet-wound in Tom's leg was a tough thing for Nat Parsons to buck against, but he bucked the best he could; and at a disadvantage, too, for Tom didn't set still as he'd orter done, to be fair, but always got up and sauntered around and worked his limp while Nat was painting up the adventure that HE had in Washington; for Tom never let go that limp when his leg got well, but practiced it nights at home, and kept it good as new right along. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sawyer's /'sɔɪərz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: do serrador

Simple English: belonging to a person who cuts wood with a saw

Example: *The sawyer's hands left red marks on the wood.*

Exemplo em português: *Isso nunca foi jeito de Tom Sawyer.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That was never Tom Sawyer's way. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That warn't ever Tom Sawyer's way, I can say that for him. [Go to](#)

Scoffed /ska:ft/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: zombou; escarneceu

Exemplo em português: *Ele zombava disso, e também de dizerem que ela não era simples e que viveria quebrando.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He scoffed at that, and at their saying she warn't simple and would be always getting out of order. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scorn /skɔ:rn/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desdém; desprezo

Simple English: A strong feeling that someone or something is worth nothing.

Example: *She looked at the cheap copy with scorn.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele me olhou com desprezo, como sempre fazia quando tinha vergonha de alguém, e disse:*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He looked at me with scorn, as he always did when he was ashamed of someone, and said: [Go to](#)

Scornful /'skɔ:rnfəl/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: desdenhoso; de desprezo

Exemplo em português: *Ele fez uma cara de desprezo, do jeito que sempre fazia quando tinha vergonha de alguém, e diz:*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He looked scornful, the way he's always done when he was ashamed of a person, and says: [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scott's /skɒts/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: de Scott

Simple English: Surname of the character Weedon Scott.

Example: *Anger flashed in Weedon Scott's eyes.*

Exemplo em português: *Ora, foi de um livro de Walter Scott, que ele vivia lendo, que o Tom tirou toda essa ideia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Now Tom he got all that notion out of Walter Scott's book, which he was always reading. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Scream /skri:m/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gritar; grito

Simple English: To make a loud, sharp cry expressing strong emotion.

Example: *She couldn't help but scream when she saw the spider in her room.*

Exemplo em português: *Logo ele começou a gritar e berrar, e então jurou que o mundo nunca teria seu segredo, porque o tinham tratado tão mal.*

Forms in this book: scream, screamed, screams

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Soon he began to shout and scream, and then he swore that the world would never have his secret, because it had treated him so badly. [Go to](#)

Scrunched /skrəntʃ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: amassou

Exemplo em português: *A gente ficou toda encolhida junta, e pensou um bocado, mas não falou muito - só uma palavra de vez em quando, quando alguém tinha que dizer alguma coisa ou ia estourar, de tão assustados e preocupados que estávamos.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We set scrunched up together, and thought considerable, but didn't say much - only just a word once in a while when a body had to say something or bust, we was so scared and worried. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sense /sɛns/ Listen (9 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sentido; senso; sensação

Simple English: Natural ability to perceive touch, sight, taste, smell.

Example: *My sense of smell helps me enjoy food more.*

Exemplo em português: *"Não quero mais discutir com gente como você e Huck Finn, que sempre saem do assunto e não têm mais juízo do que tentar explicar uma questão religiosa com as leis sobre terra!"*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I do not want to argue any more with people like you and Huck Finn, who always wander off the subject and have no more sense than to try to explain a religious question by the laws about land!" [Go to](#)

Setting /'setɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: configuração; ajuste; definição

Simple English: Time and place where a story, play, or movie occurs.

Example: *The setting of the story is a small town during the 1950s.*

Exemplo em português: *O professor também mostrou a Tom como pousar, e ele fez isso muito bem, pousando na pradaria suave como algodão.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The professor also showed Tom how to land it, and he did it very well, setting it down on the prairie as gently as wool. [Go to](#)

Settle Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: resolver; estabelecer; assentar

Simple English: to decide, arrange, or make a home

Example: *They settled the argument peacefully.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois descobriu que Nat Parsons ia vê-lo também, e isso resolveu a questão.*

Forms in this book: settle, settled

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he found out that Nat Parsons was going to see it too, and that settled it. [Go to](#)

Shadder /'ʃædər/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sombra

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'shadow'

Example: *Off you will go like a shadder, Mr Durbeyfield.*

Exemplo em português: *Não conseguia dormir de noite, não conseguia comer, ficou magro feito uma sombra, mas não ousava pedir conselho a ninguém, pois a própria pessoa a quem pedisse conselho poderia traí-lo e avisar o governo sobre a carta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He couldn't sleep nights, he couldn't eat, he was thinned down to a shadder, yet he da'sn't ask anybody's advice, for the very person he asked for advice might go back on him and let the gov'ment know about the letter. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Shame Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: vergonha; pena; lástima

Exemplo em português: *Mas o nosso povo, nossos judeus e cristãos, tornaram ela sagrada, então eles não têm o direito de estar lá arruinando ela. É uma vergonha, e não devemos permitir isso nem por um minuto.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It is a shame, and we should not allow it for one minute. [Go to](#)

Shape /ʃeɪp/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: forma; moldar

Simple English: The form of something.

Example: *The box has a square shape.*

Exemplo em português: *A cidade se aglutinou numa formazinha minúscula.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The city pulled together into a tiny shape. [Go to](#)
2. That part is the shape of a plate and flat, I swear it! [Go to](#)

Ship /ʃɪp/ **Listen** (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: navio; nave; barco

Simple English: A large boat.

Example: *The ship crossed the ocean.*

Exemplo em português: *E disseram que minha aeronave era frágil.*

Forms in this book: ship, ships

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. And they said my air-ship was flimsy. [Go to](#)
2. He made Tom steer the ship in every direction, and Tom learned the whole thing in almost no time. [Go to](#)
3. The professor made him bring the ship close to the earth and then fly low over the Illinois prairies, so close that a person could talk to the farmers and hear every word clearly. [Go to](#)
4. He couldn't get over it, especially that people said his ship was flimsy. [Go to](#)
5. "Better slip back there, tie him up, and land the ship," he said. [Go to](#)
6. So Tom decided to go back there alone to see if he could reach the steering controls and land the ship. [Go to](#)

Shivers ʃɪvəz **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: calafrios

Simple English: small shakes caused by cold or fear

Example: *“That will soon stop your shivers,” said our hostess kindly.*

Exemplo em português: *Deu calafrios em mim e em Jim.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. It gave both me and Jim the shivers. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He had the letter buried under the floor, but that did no good; if he happened to see a person standing over the place it'd give him the cold shivers, and loaded him up with suspicions, and he would sit up that night till the town was still and dark, and then he would sneak there and get it out and bury it in another place. [Go to](#)

2. It give me the cold shivers to see him, and so it did Jim. [Go to](#)

Sho /ʃoʊ/ **Listen** (8 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: pois sim!/com certeza!

Simple English: a dialect exclamation meaning 'sure' or 'indeed'

Example: *Sho! now sho! said the good man, pitifully.*

Exemplo em português: *Se ocê toca nele, nós tamo perdido - tamo perdido mermo!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ef you teches him, we's gone - we's gone sho'! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making. [Go to](#)

2. Ef you teches him, we's gone - we's gone sho'! [Go to](#)

Sholy /'ʃoʊli/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: certamente

Simple English: a dialect spelling of 'surely'

Example: *Why, mos' sholy it is.*

Exemplo em português: *"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro nisso em algum canto - com certeza que tem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Mars Tom, I reckon dey's a mistake about it somers - dey mos' sholy is.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Shot /ʃɒt/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: tiro; baleado; atirou

Simple English: Act of injecting medicine or vaccine into body.

Example: *I received a flu shot to protect myself from the virus this season.*

Exemplo em português: *Falo da viagem rio abaixo, e da vez em que libertamos Jim e Tom levou um tiro na perna.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I mean the trip down the river, and the time we set Jim free and Tom was shot in the leg. [Go to](#)
2. The city was dropping away beneath us like a shot. [Go to](#)

Shoved /ʃʌvd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: empurrou; enfiou bruscamente

Exemplo em português: *Ele entrou em Washington a galope, guardou o cavalo e disparou até a casa do Presidente com a sua carta, e disseram-lhe que o Presidente estava no Capitólio, e bem na hora de partir para a Filadélfia - não havia um minuto a perder se ele quisesse alcançá-lo.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He come a-loping into Washington, and put up his horse and shoved out to the President's house with his letter, and they told him the President was up to the Capitol, and just going to start for Philadelphia - not a minute to lose if he wanted to catch him. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Shucks /ʃʌks/ **Listen** (13 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ora bolas

Simple English: A gentle word people say when they feel shy or sorry.

Example: *Shucks, it was nothing at all.*

Exemplo em português: *"Ah, que bobagem!"*

Forms in this book: Shucks, shucks

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Oh, shucks! you don't know enough to come in when it rains, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
2. If he wasn't crazy I wouldn't give shucks to be anywhere but here; you couldn't hire me to get out - now that I've got used to this balloon and over the scare of being cut loose from the solid ground - if he was in his right mind. [Go to](#)

Silence Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: silêncio; quietude; calma

Simple English: the absence of sound

Example: *A deep silence filled the room.*

Exemplo em português: *Ele não deixaria Nat Parsons voltar e se gabar de ter visto o balão enquanto ele tinha que ouvir em silêncio.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He would not let Nat Parsons come back and boast about seeing the balloon while he had to listen in silence. [Go to](#)

Skim /skim/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: deslizar de leve

Simple English: Move lightly over a surface or remove the top layer.

Example: *The hawk made a short skim above the ground before its talons struck the ptarmigan.*

Exemplo em português: *Tom logo aprendeu a guiar direto rumo a uma árvore até quase chegar nela, então subir rápido e roçar por cima do topo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom soon learned to steer straight toward a tree until he was almost at it, then rise quickly and skim over the top. [Go to](#)

***Slip* Listen (7 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: escorregar; deslizar; erro

Simple English: to slide accidentally or make a small mistake

Example: *Be careful not to slip on the wet floor.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas só deslizávamos sobre elas como fantasmas e não deixávamos rastro nenhum.*

Forms in this book: slip, slipped

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But we only slipped over them like ghosts and left no track. [Go to](#)
2. “Better slip back there, tie him up, and land the ship,” he said. [Go to](#)

Slump /sl'ʌmp/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: favela

Exemplo em português: *Bem, ele chegou lá são e salvo, e estava esticando a mão devagar e com firmeza na direção dos botões, mas derrubou uma coisa que fez barulho, e a gente o viu se jogar esticado e de mansinho no fundo do barco, e ficar imóvel.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Well, he got there all safe, and was reaching slow and steady toward the buttons, but he knocked down something that made a noise, and we see him slump down flat an' soft in the bottom, and lay still. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Snooping /'snʊpiŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: bisbilhotando

Exemplo em português: *Subimos a bordo, e havia umas vinte pessoas ali, bisbilhotando e examinando tudo, e o velho Nat Parsons estava lá também.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We went aboard, and there was twenty people there, snooping around and examining, and old Nat Parsons was there, too. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Snug /snəg/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aconchegante

Exemplo em português: *A gente estava bem para baixo, e o luar deixava tudo suave e bonito, e as casas de fazenda pareciam aconchegantes e com jeito de lar, e dava para ouvir os sons da fazenda, e a gente desejava poder estar lá embaixo; mas, credo! a gente só deslizava por cima delas feito um fantasma, e nunca deixava rastro nenhum.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. We was pretty low down, and the moonshine made everything soft and pretty, and the farmhouses looked snug and homeful, and we could hear the farm sounds, and wished we could be down there; but, laws! we just slipped along over them like a ghost, and never left a track. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Sny /snaɪ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Sny

Simple English: the name of a side channel of the Mississippi River mentioned in the story

Example: *We could kill that sick family over on the Sny and burn their house down.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas se pegarmos um machado ou dois, só você, eu e Huck, e atravessarmos o rio essa noite depois que a lua se põe, e matarmos aquela família doente lá do Sny, e queimarmos a casa deles, e - "*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But if we take an axe or two, just you, me, and Huck, and go across the river tonight after the moon goes down, and kill that sick family over on the Sny, and burn their house down, and - " [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Go to](#)

Solar /'soʊlər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: solar

Simple English: Related to the sun or derived from its energy.

Example: *Solar panels are increasingly used to produce clean energy for homes.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que não podia quebrar mais do que o sistema solar.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said it couldn't break any more than the solar system. [Go to](#)

Somers /'sʌmərz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: Somers

Simple English: the name of a district in London (Somers Town) where poor refugees lived

Example: *He lived in a place called the Polygon in Somers Town, where many poor Spanish refugees walked in cloaks.*

Exemplo em português: *"Sinhô Tom, eu acho que tem um erro nisso em algum canto - com certeza que tem.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. "Mars Tom, I reckon dey's a mistake about it somers - dey mos' sholy is.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Somewheres /'sʌmwɜːz/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: em algum lugar (fala popular)

Exemplo em português: *Bem, Tom foi bolando uma ideia atrás da outra, mas todas tinham algum ponto fraco em algum lugar, e ele tinha que deixá-las de lado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. WELL, Tom got up one thing after another, but they all had tender spots about 'em somewheres, and he had to shove 'em aside. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Stagecoach /'steɪdʒ,kəʊtʃ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: diligência

Simple English: a large horse-drawn passenger coach

Example: *In the South, one man alone can stop a stagecoach and rob everyone.*

Exemplo em português: *Viajou um pouco de vapor e de diligência, mas a maior parte do caminho fez a cavalo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He traveled a little by steamboat and stagecoach, but most of the way he rode on horseback. [Go to](#)

Stare /stɛər/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: olhar; encarar; fitar

Simple English: To look at someone or something without blinking for long.

Example: *The child couldn't help but stare at the magician's tricks.*

Exemplo em português: *Ficavam olhando para ele, e ele não parava de falar.*

Forms in this book: stare, stared, staring

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. They stared at him, and he kept talking. [Go to](#)

Steam's /sti:mz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: o vapor é

Exemplo em português: *O vapor é uma bobagem perto dele!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Steam's foolishness to it! [Return to Original English Version](#)

Steamboat /'sti:mboʊt/ **Listen** (7 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: barco a vapor

Simple English: a boat driven by a steam engine

Example: *The bow of a steamboat emerged from the fog.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu tinha menos de que me gabar do que Tom, e Jim tinha ainda menos, porque nós só descemos o rio numa jangada e voltamos de vapor.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I had less to boast about than Tom, and Jim had even less, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by steamboat. [Go to](#)
2. But Tom went by steamboat both ways. [Go to](#)
3. He traveled a little by steamboat and stagecoach, but most of the way he rode on horseback. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You see he laid over me and Jim considerable, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by the steamboat, but Tom went by the steamboat both ways. [Go to](#)

Steel Listen (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: aço; metal; liga de ferro

Simple English: a strong metal made mainly from iron

Example: *The bridge is made of steel.*

Exemplo em português: *Disse que se tivéssemos tratado a coisa do jeito certo, ele teria reunido alguns milhares de cavaleiros e os vestido de armadura de aço da cabeça aos pés.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He said that if we had handled it the right way, he would have gathered a few thousand knights and dressed them in steel armor from head to foot. [Go to](#)

Stirred /st3:rd/ **Listen** (5 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sacudiu; despertou

Simple English: Moved someone or something a little.

Example: *A soft wind stirred the long grass.*

Exemplo em português: *O professor se mexeu, e diz: "O que foi isso?" Mas todo mundo ficou completamente imóvel e calado, e ele começou a resmungar e balbuciar e se aninhar, feito uma pessoa que está para acordar, e eu achei que ia morrer, de tão preocupado e assustado que eu estava.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The professor stirred, and says, "What's that?" But everybody kept dead still and quiet, and he begun to mutter and mumble and nestle, like a person that's going to wake up, and I thought I was going to die, I was so worried and scared.

[Go to](#)

Subject /səb'dʒekt/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: assunto; sujeito; objecto

Simple English: The topic being discussed or studied.

Example: *History is my favorite subject.*

Exemplo em português: *"Não quero mais discutir com gente como você e Huck Finn, que sempre saem do assunto e não têm mais juízo do que tentar explicar uma questão religiosa com as leis sobre terra!"*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "I do not want to argue any more with people like you and Huck Finn, who always wander off the subject and have no more sense than to try to explain a religious question by the laws about land!" [Go to](#)

Superstitions /,su:pər'stɪʃənz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: superstições

Exemplo em português: *A Viúva Douglas sempre me dizia que a terra era redonda como uma bola, mas eu nunca dei muito crédito a um monte daquelas superstições dela, e claro que não prestei atenção nessa, porque eu mesmo podia ver que o mundo tinha o formato de um prato, e era chato.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The Widder Douglas always told me the earth was round like a ball, but I never took any stock in a lot of them superstitions o' hers, and of course I paid no attention to that one, because I could see myself that the world was the shape of a plate, and flat. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Suspicious /sə'spɪʃənz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: suspeitas; desconfianças

Exemplo em português: *Ele enterrou a carta debaixo do assoalho, mas não adiantou nada; se por acaso visse alguém parado em cima daquele lugar, ficava com calafrios e se enchia de desconfianças, e passava a noite acordado até a cidade ficar quieta e escura, e então se esgueirava até lá, desenterrava a carta e a enterrava em outro lugar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had the letter buried under the floor, but that did no good; if he happened to see a person standing over the place it'd give him the cold shivers, and loaded him up with suspicions, and he would sit up that night till the town was still and dark, and then he would sneak there and get it out and bury it in another place. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swear /swɛər/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: juro; jurar; juram

Simple English: To assert strongly that something is true or binding.

Example: *I swear I saw her at the concert last night without a doubt.*

Exemplo em português: *Essa era toda a verdade, e ele dizia que podia jurar por ela.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. That was the whole truth, and he said he could swear to it. [Go to](#)
2. That part is the shape of a plate and flat, I swear it! [Go to](#)

Swelled /swɛld/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: inchou; encheu-se

Exemplo em português: *Uns o chamavam de Tom Sawyer, o Viajante, e aquilo o deixava tão inchado que parecia que ia estourar.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Some called him Tom Sawyer the Traveler, and that just swelled him up fit to bust. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Swum /swʌm/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: nadado; atravessado a nado

Exemplo em português: *Se qualquer um de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma coisa sobre história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, e o Papa, e Godofredo de Bulhões, e um monte mais das pessoas de coração mais nobre e mais piedosas do mundo, retalharam e martelaram os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos tentando tomar a terra deles, e nadaram em sangue até o pescoço o tempo todo - e, mesmo assim, aqui estão dois caipiras cabeça-oca lá no fim de mundo do Missouri se achando no direito de saber mais sobre os certos e errados da coisa do que eles sabiam!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Tackled /'tækəld/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: enfrentou; abordou

Exemplo em português: *Mas ele não quis ouvir mais nada sobre o assunto - só disse que, se a gente tivesse encarado a coisa com o espírito certo, ele teria arregimentado uns dois mil cavaleiros e os posto em armaduras de aço da cabeça aos pés, e me feito tenente e Jim vivandeiro, e assumido ele mesmo o comando, e varrido toda a corja pagã pro mar que nem moscas, e voltado, atravessando o mundo, numa glória como um pôr do sol.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. But he wouldn't hear no more about it - just said if we had tackled the thing in the proper spirit, he would 'a' raised a couple of thousand knights and put them in steel armor from head to heel, and made me a lieutenant and Jim a sutler, and took the command himself and brushed the whole paynim outfit into the sea like flies and come back across the world in a glory like sunset. [Return to](#)

[Original English Version](#)

Talkiest /'tɔ:kɪst/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: o mais falante

Simple English: Talking more than anyone or anything else.

Example: *He was the talkiest old man in the whole village.*

Exemplo em português: *Era alto e magro, bondoso e tolo, careca de tão velho, e o homem mais falador que já vi.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He was tall and thin, kind and foolish, bald from age, and the talkiest old man I ever saw. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, I don't know; maybe he might have been satisfied if it hadn't been for old Nat Parsons, which was postmaster, and powerful long and slim, and kind o' good-hearted and silly, and bald-headed, on account of his age, and about the talkiest old cretur I ever see. [Go to](#)

Teches /'tɛtʃɪz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: toca

Simple English: An eye-dialect third-person form of touches.

Example: *Ef you teches him, we's gone for sure.*

Exemplo em português: *Se ocê toca nele, nós tamo perdido - tamo perdido mermo!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ef you teches him, we's gone - we's gone sho! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ef you teches him, we's gone - we's gone sho! [Go to](#)

Thinned /θɪnd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: rareou; ficou mais fina

Simple English: Became less thick.

Example: *The fog thinned as the sun rose.*

Exemplo em português: *Não conseguia dormir de noite, não conseguia comer, ficou magro feito uma sombra, mas não ousava pedir conselho a ninguém, pois a própria pessoa a quem pedisse conselho poderia traí-lo e avisar o governo sobre a carta.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He couldn't sleep nights, he couldn't eat, he was thinned down to a shadder, yet he da'sn't ask anybody's advice, for the very person he asked for advice might go back on him and let the gov'ment know about the letter. [Go to](#)

***Tilted* /'tɪltɪd/ Listen (2 occurrences in the simplified text)**

Português: inclinados; em declive

Exemplo em português: *Todo mundo o paparicava, e ele erguia o nariz e desfilava pela cidade como se fosse dono dela.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Everybody made much of him, and he tilted up his nose and stepped around the town as though he owned it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Tom's /tɒmz/ Listen (20 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: Tom

Simple English: used here as the contraction 'Tom has'

Example: "Tom's quit."

Exemplo em português: *O tiro que Tom levou era difícil de Nat Parsons responder, mas Nat fazia o possível.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom's bullet wound was hard for Nat Parsons to answer, but Nat tried his best. [Go to](#)
2. Soon Tom's fame slowly faded because other things gave people new things to talk about. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. That bullet-wound in Tom's leg was a tough thing for Nat Parsons to buck against, but he bucked the best he could; and at a disadvantage, too, for Tom didn't set still as he'd order done, to be fair, but always got up and sauntered around and worked his limp while Nat was painting up the adventure that HE had in Washington; for Tom never let go that limp when his leg got well, but practiced it nights at home, and kept it good as new right along. [Go to](#)
2. Well, by and by Tom's glory got to paling down gradu'ly, on account of other things turning up for the people to talk about - first a horse-race, and on top of that a house afire, and on top of that the circus, and on top of that the eclipse; and that started a revival, same as it always does, and by that time there wasn't any more talk about Tom, so to speak, and you never see a person so sick and disgusted. [Go to](#)

Torchlight /'tɔ:rtʃlaɪt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: luz das tochas

Simple English: The light made by burning torches.

Example: *They worked by torchlight until midnight.*

Exemplo em português: *Quando nós três voltamos rio acima em glória, o vilarejo nos recebeu com um desfile de tochas e discursos.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. When we three came back up the river in glory, the village welcomed us with a torchlight parade and speeches. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. You see, when we three came back up the river in glory, as you may say, from that long travel, and the village received us with a torchlight procession and speeches, and everybody hurrah'd and shouted, it made us heroes, and that was what Tom Sawyer had always been hankering to be. [Go to](#)

Track /træk/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: faixa; pista; trilha

Simple English: Path or course used by vehicles or trains.

Example: *The train travels on the track through the mountains.*

Exemplo em português: *Mas só deslizávamos sobre elas como fantasmas e não deixávamos rastro nenhum.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. But we only slipped over them like ghosts and left no track. [Go to](#)

Trip /trip/ **Listen** (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: viagem; desengate; tropeçar

Simple English: A journey.

Example: *We took a trip to Rome.*

Exemplo em português: *Falo da viagem rio abaixo, e da vez em que libertamos Jim e Tom levou um tiro na perna.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I mean the trip down the river, and the time we set Jim free and Tom was shot in the leg. [Go to](#)
2. He was very proud of it, and people said he told the story of his trip more than a million times. [Go to](#)
3. It was the fastest trip ever made, everyone said. [Go to](#)

Trouble /'trʌbəl/ **Listen** (15 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: problemas; apuros; sarilhos

Simple English: Situation causing difficulty or distress.

Example: *She was in trouble after forgetting to do her homework again.*

Exemplo em português: *Então ele começou a reclamar de seus problemas de novo.*

Forms in this book: trouble, troubles, troubling

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Then he started complaining about his troubles again. [Go to](#)

Trust /trʌst/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: confiar; confiança; fideicomisso

Simple English: To believe someone is honest or reliable.

Example: *I trust her completely.*

Exemplo em português: *Acho que o melhor jeito de saber um fato é verificar por si mesmo e não confiar nos outros.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I think the best way to know a fact is to check it yourself and not trust other people. [Go to](#)

Tuckered /'tʌkəd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: exausto

Exemplo em português: *Os cavalos se deitaram, e o Nat despencou, exausto, e estava todo empoeirado e esfarrapado e descalço; mas chegou a tempo, e bem a tempo, e alcançou o Presidente e lhe entregou a carta, e ficou tudo certo, e o Presidente lhe deu um perdão na hora ali mesmo, e o Nat deu ao negro dois quartos extras em vez de um, porque via bem que, se não fosse a carroça, ele não teria chegado a tempo, nem perto disso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The horses laid down, and Nat dropped, all tuckered out, and he was all dust and rags and barefooted; but he was in time and just in time, and caught the President and give him the letter, and everything was all right, and the President give him a free pardon on the spot, and Nat give the nigger two extra quarters instead of one, because he could see that if he hadn't had the hack he wouldn't'a' got there in time, nor anywhere near it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Twisting /'twɪstɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: torcendo; retorcendo

Simple English: Turning or bending something into a curved or spiral shape.

Example: *The wind drove twisting columns of snow across the road.*

Exemplo em português: *Depois de um tempo a terra parecia uma bola, uma bola redonda de cor baça com listras brilhantes se torcendo ao redor dela, que eram os rios.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. After a while the earth looked like a ball, a round dull-colored ball with shiny stripes twisting around it, which were rivers. [Go to](#)

Wagons /'wægənz/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: carroças; carros de carga

Simple English: Large carts pulled by animals to carry goods.

Example: *Ten wagons of grain came into the town.*

Exemplo em português: *Homens e carroças pareciam formigas e insetos, e as ruas pareciam fios e rachaduras.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Men and wagons looked like ants and bugs, and the streets looked like threads and cracks. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The houses got smaller and smaller, and the city pulled itself together, closer and closer, and the men and wagons got to looking like ants and bugs crawling around, and the streets like threads and cracks; and then it all kind of melted together, and there wasn't any city any more it was only a big scar on the earth, and it seemed to me a body could see up the river and down the river about a thousand miles, though of course it wasn't so much. [Go to](#)

Warn't /wɔ:rnt/ **Listen** (65 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: não estava

Simple English: was not; a negative form of 'to be'

Example: *And Martha warn't as late last Christmas Day by half-an-hour?"*

Exemplo em português: *Isso nunca foi o jeito do Tom Sawyer, isso eu digo a favor dele.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. That warn't ever Tom Sawyer's way, I can say that for him. [Return to Original English Version](#)
2. Now that's just where Tom Sawyer warn't fair. [Return to Original English Version](#)
3. Well, some things they said WAS funny, - yes, and mighty witty too, I ain't denying that, - but all the same it warn't fair nor brave, all them people pitching on one, and they so glib and sharp, and him without any gift of talk to answer back with. [Return to Original English Version](#)
4. That is, she was right as to the rest of the world, but she warn't right about the part our village is in; that part is the shape of a plate, and flat, I take my oath! [Return to Original English Version](#)
5. He scoffed at that, and at their saying she warn't simple and would be always getting out of order. [Return to Original English Version](#)
6. We begged and begged him not to, but it warn't no use; so he got down on his hands and knees, and begun to crawl an inch at a time, we a-holding our breath and watching. [Return to Original English Version](#)

We's /wi:z/ Listen (12 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: nós estamos

Simple English: a contraction meaning 'we are'

Example: *"and now, you Mose and you Pete, get into thar; for we's goin' to have the meetin'."*

Exemplo em português: *Se ocê toca nele, nós tamo perdido - tamo perdido mermo!*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Ef you teches him, we's gone - we's gone sho! [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Ef we wuz to go 'mongst 'em, jist we three, en say we's hungry, en ast 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe dey's jist like yuther people. [Go to](#)

2. Ef you teches him, we's gone - we's gone sho! [Go to](#)

Wherever Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: onde quer que; em qualquer lugar; onde quer

Simple English: in any place or to any place

Example: *Sit wherever you like.*

Exemplo em português: *Posso navegar pelos céus a vida inteira se eu quiser, e guiar para onde escolher, mesmo que tenham rido e dito que eu não conseguiria.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I can sail the skies all my life if I want, and steer wherever I choose, though they laughed and said I could not. [Go to](#)

Whispered /'wɪspərd/ **Listen** (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sussurraram; cochicharam

Simple English: Spoke very quietly, so that few people could hear.

Example: *They stopped and whispered among themselves.*

Exemplo em português: *"Melhor o quê?", sussurrei, sentindo-me mal por todo lado, porque sabia o que ele estava pensando.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Better what?" I whispered, feeling sick all over, because I knew what he was thinking. [Go to](#)
2. Tom whispered, "That is WHY we have to do something. [Go to](#)

Whispering /'wɪspərɪŋ/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: sussurrando

Simple English: Speaking very softly so that few can hear.

Example: *The two girls were whispering at the back.*

Exemplo em português: *As pessoas começaram a evitá-lo e a cochichar, achando que ele tinha matado alguém ou feito algo terrível.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. People started avoiding him and whispering, thinking he had killed someone or done something terrible. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Of course, people got to avoiding him and shaking their heads and whispering, because, the way he was looking and acting, they judged he had killed somebody or done something terrible, they didn't know what, and if he had been a stranger they would've lynched him. [Go to](#)

Whoop /wu:p/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: brado de alegria

Exemplo em português: *Era mais ou menos um empate; então os dois tinham que apimentar as suas aventuras perigosas, e tentar levar vantagem POR ESSE lado.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. It was about a stand-off; so both of them had to whoop up their dangerous adventures, and try to get ahead THAT way. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Whooped /wu:pt/ **Listen** (2 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: gritou de alegria; berrou

Exemplo em português: *Gritou e berrou para o cocheiro parar, e as multidões ao longo da rua também, pois viam as pernas dele rodopiando por baixo da carruagem, e a cabeça e os ombros sacudindo lá dentro pelas janelas, e ele corria um perigo terrível; mas quanto mais todos gritavam, mais o negro urrava e berrava e chicoteava os cavalos e gritava: "Num se aflija, eu vou levar ocê lá a tempo, patrão; eu vou conseguir, isso é certo!", pois, sabe, ele achava que estavam todos apressando ele, e, claro, não conseguia ouvir nada por causa da barulheira que ele mesmo fazia.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making.

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Wid /wid/ Listen (6 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: com

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'with', showing what to do with something

Example: *What dat do wid de steak?*

Exemplo em português: *Se a gente fosse até no meio deles, só nós três, e dissesse que tava com fome, e pedisse um bocado de comida, ora, capaz que eles sejam iguaizinhos às outras pessoas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. De hard part gwine to be to kill folks dat a body hain't been 'quainted wid and dat hain't done him no harm. [Go to](#)

Widder /'wɪdər/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: viúva

Simple English: a dialect pronunciation of 'widow', a woman whose husband has died

Example: *I'd been a widder so long folks had given up expecting me to marry again.*

Exemplo em português: *A Viúva Douglas sempre dizia que a terra era redonda como uma bola, mas eu nunca acreditei em todas as ideias dela.*

Forms in this book: Widder, widder

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Widder Douglas always said the earth was round like a ball, but I never believed all her ideas. [Go to](#)
2. But now I had to admit the widder was right. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Widder Douglas always told me the earth was round like a ball, but I never took any stock in a lot of them superstitions o' hers, and of course I paid no attention to that one, because I could see myself that the world was the shape of a plate, and flat. [Go to](#)
2. But I had to give in now that the widder was right. [Go to](#)

Worl /wɜ:rɪ/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: mundo

Simple English: the earth and everything on it; dialect pronunciation dropping the final 'd'

Example: *Warn't that de beatenes' notion in de worl'?*

Exemplo em português: *Eu não vô chegar perto dele, nem por nada nesse mundo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I ain't gwine anear him, not for nothin' in dis worl'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I ain't gwine anear him, not for nothin' in dis worl'. [Go to](#)

Wouldn't'a /'wʊdəntə/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: não teria

Simple English: a dialect contraction of 'wouldn't have'

Example: *The horses laid down, and Nat dropped, all tuckered out, and he was all dust and rags and barefooted; but he was in time and just in time, and caught the President and give him the letter, and everything was all right, and the President give him a free pardon on the spot, and Nat give the nigger two extra quarters instead of one, because he could see that if he hadn't had the hack he wouldn't'a' got there in time, nor anywhere near it.*

Exemplo em português: *Os cavalos se deitaram, e o Nat despençou, exausto, e estava todo empoeirado e esfarrapado e descalço; mas chegou a tempo, e bem a tempo, e alcançou o Presidente e lhe entregou a carta, e ficou tudo certo, e o Presidente lhe deu um perdão na hora ali mesmo, e o Nat deu ao negro dois quartos extras em vez de um, porque via bem que, se não fosse a carroça, ele não teria chegado a tempo, nem perto disso.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. The horses laid down, and Nat dropped, all tuckered out, and he was all dust and rags and barefooted; but he was in time and just in time, and caught the President and give him the letter, and everything was all right, and the President give him a free pardon on the spot, and Nat give the nigger two extra quarters instead of one, because he could see that if he hadn't had the hack he wouldn't'a' got there in time, nor anywhere near it. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wound /wu:nd/ **Listen** (4 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: ferida; ferir; machucado

Simple English: To cause physical injury or harm to someone.

Example: *He was wounded during the fight and needed medical attention.*

Exemplo em português: *O tiro que Tom levou era difícil de Nat Parsons responder, mas Nat fazia o possível.*

Forms in this book: wound, wounded

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Tom's bullet wound was hard for Nat Parsons to answer, but Nat tried his best. [Go to](#)
2. It was a very good adventure, and Tom Sawyer had to work hard to keep up with it despite his bullet wound. [Go to](#)

Wriggling /'rɪɡlɪŋ/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: contorcendo-se; remexendo-se

Exemplo em português: *Aos poucos a terra virou uma bola - só uma bola redonda, de cor baça, com listras reluzentes se contorcendo e serpenteando por cima dela, que eram os rios.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. By and by the earth was a ball - just a round ball, of a dull color, with shiny stripes wriggling and winding around over it, which was rivers. [Return to Original English Version](#)

Wrongs /rɔ:ŋz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: injustiças; ofensas

Exemplo em português: *Se qualquer um de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma coisa sobre história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, e o Papa, e Godofredo de Bulhões, e um monte mais das pessoas de coração mais nobre e mais piedosas do mundo, retalharam e martelaram os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos tentando tomar a terra deles, e nadaram em sangue até o pescoço o tempo todo - e, mesmo assim, aqui estão dois caipiras cabeça-oca lá no fim de mundo do Missouri se achando no direito de saber mais sobre os certos e errados da coisa do que eles sabiam!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Wuz /wʌz/ Listen (3 occurrences in the simplified text)

Português: era/estava

Simple English: a common dialect spelling of 'was'

Example: “*Warn’t speaking to us, wuz he?*”

Exemplo em português: *Se a gente fosse até no meio deles, só nós três, e dissesse que tava com fome, e pedisse um bocado de comida, ora, capaz que eles sejam iguaizinhos às outras pessoas.*

Forms in this book: WUZ, wuz

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ef we wuz to go 'mongst 'em, jist we three, en say we's hungry, en ast 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe dey's jist like yuther people. [Go to](#)

Yahoos /'jahuz/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: brutamontes; grosseirões

Exemplo em português: *Se qualquer um de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma coisa sobre história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, e o Papa, e Godofredo de Bulhões, e um monte mais das pessoas de coração mais nobre e mais piedosas do mundo, retalharam e martelaram os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos tentando tomar a terra deles, e nadaram em sangue até o pescoço o tempo todo - e, mesmo assim, aqui estão dois caipiras cabeça-oca lá no fim de mundo do Missouri se achando no direito de saber mais sobre os certos e errados da coisa do que eles sabiam!*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Return to Original English Version](#)

Yuther /'jʌðər/ **Listen** (1 occurrence in the simplified text)

Português: outro

Simple English: a dialect way of saying "other."

Example: *The other servants wouldn't miss me, since they'd sneak out and take a holiday.*

Exemplo em português: *Se a gente fosse até no meio deles, só nós três, e dissesse que tava com fome, e pedisse um bocado de comida, ora, capaz que eles sejam iguaizinhos às outras pessoas.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. Ef we wuz to go 'mongst 'em, jist we three, en say we's hungry, en ast 'em for a bite to eat, why, maybe dey's jist like yuther people. [Return to Original English Version](#)

CULTURAL GLOSSARY

A shared reference section for culture-specific names, places, peoples, faiths, institutions, titles, historic objects and post-nominal credentials. Post-nominal letters appear after a person's name and identify qualifications, distinctions or professional memberships. Each note explains the reference, its role in the book and, where relevant, its historical importance. Each card returns to up to the first eight uses in Simplified English and the first eight in Original English; its Portuguese example is one concise sentence.

Bouillon /'bʊlɪn/ Listen (cultural reference)

Forma em português: caldo; caldo concentrado

Forms in this book: Bouillon, Bulleyn, Bulhão, caldo; caldo concentrado, caldo, caldo concentrado

foreign culinary term

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Bouillon é uma palavra culinária francesa adotada pelo inglês para um caldo claro e temperado, preparado ao cozinhar carne, legumes ou outros ingredientes em água. Conforme a época e a região, pode indicar o líquido já pronto ou um produto concentrado usado para fazer caldo. A forma francesa visível confere especificidade cultural e gastronômica ao termo, sobretudo em cardápios e textos domésticos antigos. Em português brasileiro, usa-se normalmente caldo, distinguindo esse sentido alimentar de Bouillon quando a palavra for nome próprio de lugar.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Bouillon is a French culinary word adopted into English for a clear, seasoned broth made by simmering meat, vegetables, or other ingredients in water. Depending on period and region, it may describe the prepared liquid itself or a concentrated product used to make broth. The visible French form gives it cultural and culinary specificity, especially on menus and in older household writing. Brazilian Portuguese normally uses caldo, and the translation should distinguish the food term from Bouillon as a possible proper place-name.

Example: *If either of you had read any history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, the Pope, Godfrey de Bulleyn, and many other brave and holy people fought the paynims for more than two hundred years to take their land.*

Exemplo em português: *Se algum de vocês dois tivesse lido alguma história, saberia que Ricardo Coração de Leão, o Papa, Godofredo de Bulhões, e muita gente corajosa e santa lutaram contra os pagãos por mais de duzentos anos para tomar a terra deles.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. If either of you had read any history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, the Pope, Godfrey de Bulleyn, and many other brave and holy people fought the paynims for more than two hundred years to take their land. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from

them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did!

[Go to](#)

Gwine /gwain/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: going; indo ou vou (grafia dialetal histórica)

Forms in this book: Gwine, gwine, indo; vai, indo, vai, going; indo ou vou (grafia dialetal histórica), going, indo ou vou (grafia dialetal histórica)

historical dialect form

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Gwine é uma grafia histórica de going que imita pronúncias presentes em certas falas do sul dos Estados Unidos e afro-americanas. Aparece com frequência em textos dos séculos XIX e XX, canções, espetáculos de menestréis e diálogos escritos por observadores externos. Como pode registrar fala real, mas também caricaturar raça, classe ou escolaridade, é preciso observar a atitude do narrador. A forma surge em expressões como gwine to, equivalente a going to. A tradução deve transmitir a ação com naturalidade sem reproduzir caricatura racista.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Gwine is a historical eye-dialect spelling of going, representing pronunciations found in some Southern American and African American speech. It often appears in nineteenth- and early twentieth-century writing, songs, minstrel material, and dialogue written by outsiders. Because such spelling can mark authentic speech but can also caricature race, class, or education, readers should examine the narrator's attitude. The form may occur in phrases like gwine to, meaning going to. Translation should express the action naturally while preserving relevant social characterization without reproducing a racist caricature.

Example: *I ain't gwine anear him, not for nothin' in dis worl'.*

Exemplo em português: *Eu não vô chegar perto dele, nem por nada nesse mundo.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I ain't gwine anear him, not for nothin' in dis worl'. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. He yelled and shouted to the driver to stop, and so did the crowds along the street, for they could see his legs spinning along under the coach, and his head and shoulders bobbing inside through the windows, and he was in awful danger; but the more they all shouted the more the nigger whooped and yelled and lashed the horses and shouted, "Don't you fret, I'se gwine to git you dah in time, boss; I's gwine to do it, sho'!" for you see he thought they were all hurrying him up, and, of course, he couldn't hear anything for the racket he was making. [Go to](#)

2. De hard part gwine to be to kill folks dat a body hain't been 'quainted wid and dat hain't done him no harm. [Go to](#)
3. I ain't gwine anear him, not for nothin' in dis worl'. [Go to](#)

Paynim /'peɪnɪm/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: pagão; muçulmano, em uso medieval depreciativo

Forms in this book: Paynim, paynim, paynims, pagão; muçulmano, em uso histórico pejorativo, pagão, muçulmano, em uso histórico pejorativo, pagão; muçulmano, em uso medieval depreciativo, muçulmano, em uso medieval depreciativo

medieval christian outgroup label

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Paynim é um termo arcaico da escrita cristã medieval para pagão ou não cristão, frequentemente aplicado de forma incorreta a muçulmanos em romances e literatura das Cruzadas. Reflete categorias religiosas externas e costuma carregar suposições hostis ou exotizantes. Em português brasileiro, pode-se usar pagão ou, quando o alvo histórico estiver claro, muçulmano com nota sobre a designação inexacta. A palavra não corresponde a identidade contemporânea neutra. A tradução precisa preservar a visão de época e tornar compreensíveis seu preconceito e sua confusão religiosa.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Paynim is an archaic term from medieval Christian writing for a pagan or non-Christian, often applied inaccurately to Muslims in romances and crusading literature. It reflects an outsider's religious categories and frequently carries hostile or exoticizing assumptions. Brazilian Portuguese may use pagão or, when the historical target is clear, muçulmano with a note on the inaccurate label. The word should not be treated as a neutral contemporary identity. Translation needs to preserve the period viewpoint while making its prejudice and religious confusion understandable.

Example: "A crusade is a war to win back the Holy Land from the paynim."

Exemplo em português: "Uma cruzada é uma guerra para reconquistar a Terra Santa dos pagãos."

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "A crusade is a war to win back the Holy Land from the paynim." [Go to](#)
2. It is in the hands of the paynim, and it is our duty to take it from them." [Go to](#)
3. If either of you had read any history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, the Pope, Godfrey de Bulleyn, and many other brave and holy people fought the paynims for more than two hundred years to take their land. [Go to](#)
4. But I still feel sorry for those paynims, same as Mars Tom. [Go to](#)

5. He would have made me a lieutenant and Jim a sutler, and he would have led them himself and driven the whole paynim group into the sea like flies, then come back across the world in a glory like sunset. [Go to](#)

6. I thought if the paynim were satisfied, I was satisfied too, and we would leave it at that. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "A crusade is a war to recover the Holy Land from the paynim." [Go to](#)

2. It's in the hands of the paynim, and it's our duty to take it away from them." [Go to](#)

3. If either of you'd read anything about history, you'd know that Richard Cur de Loon, and the Pope, and Godfrey de Bulleyn, and lots more of the most noble-hearted and pious people in the world, hacked and hammered at the paynims for more than two hundred years trying to take their land away from them, and swum neck-deep in blood the whole time - and yet here's a couple of sap-headed country yahoos out in the backwoods of Missouri setting themselves up to know more about the rights and wrongs of it than they did! [Go to](#)

4. Same time, I feel as sorry for dem paynims as Mars Tom. [Go to](#)

5. But he wouldn't hear no more about it - just said if we had tackled the thing in the proper spirit, he would 'a' raised a couple of thousand knights and put them in steel armor from head to heel, and made me a lieutenant and Jim a sutler, and took the command himself and brushed the whole paynim outfit into the sea like flies and come back across the world in a glory like sunset. [Go to](#)

6. I allowed if the paynim was satisfied I was, and we would let it stand at that. [Go to](#)

Steamboating /'sti:m,bʊtɪŋ/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: navegação em barco a vapor

Forms in this book: Steamboating, steamboating, viagem de barco a vapor, navegação em barco a vapor

historical steam navigation term

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Steamboating é a atividade, o negócio ou a experiência de viajar e transportar mercadorias por barco a vapor. O termo pode abranger navegação, operação comercial, corridas, vida fluvial ou trabalho a bordo de embarcações movidas a vapor. Está especialmente ligado aos sistemas fluviais do século XIX, linhas regulares, povoamento de fronteiras e crescimento do comércio interior. Em português brasileiro, cabem navegação em barco a vapor, transporte fluvial a vapor ou viagem de vapor. Em narrativa histórica, evoca uma cultura completa de transporte, não apenas o movimento de um barco.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: Steamboating is the activity, business, or experience of traveling and transporting goods by steamboat. The term can cover navigation, commercial operation, racing, river life, or employment aboard steam-powered vessels. It is especially associated with nineteenth-century river systems, packet lines, frontier settlement, and the growth of inland trade. Brazilian Portuguese may use navegação em barco a vapor, transporte fluvial a vapor, or viagem de vapor. In historical narrative, it evokes a whole transport culture rather than merely the motion of one boat.

Example: *He had a little wee bit of steamboating, and some stage-coaching, but all the rest of the way was horseback, and it took him three weeks to get to Washington.*

Exemplo em português: *Viajou um tiquinho de vapor, e um trecho de diligência, mas todo o resto do caminho foi a cavalo, e levou três semanas para chegar a Washington.*

Use in this Book:

Original English Version

1. He had a little wee bit of steamboating, and some stage-coaching, but all the rest of the way was horseback, and it took him three weeks to get to Washington. [Go to](#)

Sutler /'sʌtlər/ **Listen** (cultural reference)

Forma em português: vivandeiro

Forms in this book: Sutler, sutler, vendedor do acampamento militar, vivandeiro

historical military camp merchant

Contexto cultural e importância histórica: Vivandeiro era um comerciante civil autorizado ou tolerado para vender comida, bebida, tabaco, roupas e outras necessidades a soldados em acampamento, guarnição ou exército em campanha. Vivandeiros acompanhavam forças militares e podiam tornar-se fornecedores essenciais, mas também eram criticados por preços altos, venda de álcool ou desordem. Mulheres em funções relacionadas eram às vezes chamadas vivandières. Em português brasileiro, vivandeiro é a tradução histórica mais próxima. A função era comercial e ligada à vida militar, não parte regular da cadeia de comando combatente.

Cultural and historical context in Simple English: A sutler was a civilian merchant licensed or permitted to sell food, drink, tobacco, clothing, and other necessities to soldiers in a camp, garrison, or army on campaign. Sutlers followed military forces and could become essential suppliers, but they were also criticized for high prices, alcohol sales, or disorder. Women performing related work were sometimes called sutleresses or vivandières. In Brazilian Portuguese, vivandeiro is the closest historical translation. The role was commercial and attached to military life, not part of the regular combat chain of command.

Example: *He would have made me a lieutenant and Jim a sutler, and he would have led them himself and driven the whole paynim group into the sea like flies, then come back across the world in a glory like sunset.*

Exemplo em português: *Teria me feito tenente e Jim vivandeiro, e ele mesmo os teria liderado e enxotado todo o grupo pagão para o mar como moscas, depois voltando pelo mundo numa glória como o pôr do sol.*

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. He would have made me a lieutenant and Jim a sutler, and he would have led them himself and driven the whole paynim group into the sea like flies, then come back across the world in a glory like sunset. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. But he wouldn't hear no more about it - just said if we had tackled the thing in the proper spirit, he would 'a' raised a couple of thousand knights and put them in steel armor from head to heel, and made me a lieutenant and Jim a sutler,

and took the command himself and brushed the whole paynim outfit into the sea like flies and come back across the world in a glory like sunset. [Go to](#)

SERIES CHARACTER GLOSSARY

Canonical bilingual cards for the characters in this narrative series. Exact English and Portuguese forms point to one series-owned identity; ambiguous generic references are not linked automatically. Each card returns to up to the first eight uses in Simplified English and the first eight in Original English. After one linked italic mention, aliases of the same character remain unmarked for the next 300 words.

Huckleberry Finn (series character)

Forma em português: Huckleberry Finn

English forms in this book: Finn, George Jackson, Huck, Huck Finn, Huckleberry, Huckleberry Finn, Hucky, Jackson, Red-Handed

Formas em português neste livro: Huckleberry Finn, Finn, George Jackson, Huck, Huck Finn, Huckleberry, Hucky, Jackson

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Main character / Personagem principal

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; Tom Sawyer Abroad; Tom Sawyer, Detective

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: the first-person narrator, river traveler, and Tom's closest friend

Papel: o narrador em primeira pessoa, viajante do rio e melhor amigo de Tom

Traits: resourceful, courageous, questioning

Traços: engenhosidade, coragem, questionamento

Relationships / Relações:

- Jim (Miss Watson's companion) / Jim: travels with and gradually recognizes as a friend / viaja com ele e aos poucos o reconhece como amigo

Character synopsis: Huck distrusts respectability, observes adult hypocrisy, improvises identities, and repeatedly chooses practical compassion over received rules. His voice carries the series from St. Petersburg through the Mississippi journey and later adventures. This card identifies Huckleberry Finn as the first-person narrator, river traveler, and Tom's closest friend. Its documented relationship with Jim (Miss Watson's companion) is described as follows: travels with and gradually recognizes as a friend. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Huck desconfia da respeitabilidade, observa a hipocrisia adulta, improvisa identidades e escolhe repetidamente a compaixão prática em vez das regras recebidas. Sua voz conduz a série de St. Petersburg pela viagem do Mississippi e pelas aventuras posteriores. A ficha identifica Huckleberry Finn como o narrador em primeira pessoa, viajante do rio e melhor amigo de Tom. A relação documentada com Jim (companheiro de Miss Watson) é descrita assim: viaja com ele e aos poucos o reconhece como amigo.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. "Huck Finn, do you mean to say you don't know what a crusade is?" [Go to](#)
2. You do not know enough to come in out of the rain, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
3. But if we take an axe or two, just you, me, and Huck, and go across the river tonight after the moon goes down, and kill that sick family over on the Sny, and burn their house down, and - " [Go to](#)
4. "I do not want to argue any more with people like you and Huck Finn, who always wander off the subject and have no more sense than to try to explain a religious question by the laws about land!" [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. "Huck Finn, do you mean to tell me you don't know what a crusade is?" [Go to](#)
2. "Oh, shucks! you don't know enough to come in when it rains, Huck Finn. [Go to](#)
3. But ef we takes a' axe or two, jist you en me en Huck, en slips acrost de river to-night arter de moon's gone down, en kills dat sick fam'ly dat's over on the Sny, en burns dey house down, en - " [Go to](#)
4. "I don't want to argue any more with people like you and Huck Finn, that's always wandering from the subject, and ain't got any more sense than to try to reason out a thing that's pure theology by the laws that protect real estate!" [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Huck rejects the moral rules used to justify betraying Jim, helps seek his freedom, and later continues as Tom's skeptical narrator in the overseas and detective adventures.

Huck rejeita as regras morais usadas para justificar a traição de Jim, ajuda a buscar sua liberdade e depois continua como narrador cético das aventuras internacionais e investigativas de Tom.

Jim (Miss Watson's companion) (series character)

Forma em português: Jim

English forms in this book: Jim, Jim (Miss Watson's companion)

Formas em português neste livro: Jim

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Main character / Personagem principal

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; Tom Sawyer Abroad; Tom Sawyer, Detective

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: Huck's enslaved companion and equal partner on the Mississippi journey

Papel: o companheiro escravizado de Huck e parceiro igual na viagem pelo Mississippi

Traits: resourceful, courageous, questioning

Traços: engenhosidade, coragem, questionamento

Relationships / Relações:

- Huckleberry Finn / Huckleberry Finn: protects and befriends during their river journey / protege e torna-se amigo durante a viagem pelo rio

Character synopsis: Jim escapes the threat of being sold and travels with Huck toward freedom. His care, intelligence, humor, fear, and love for his family steadily challenge the prejudices Huck has learned. This card identifies Jim (Miss Watson's companion) as Huck's enslaved companion and equal partner on the Mississippi journey. Its documented relationship with Huckleberry Finn is described as follows: protects and befriends during their river journey. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Jim foge da ameaça de ser vendido e viaja com Huck em direção à liberdade. Seu cuidado, inteligência, humor, medo e amor pela família desafiam continuamente os preconceitos que Huck aprendeu. A ficha identifica Jim como o companheiro escravizado de Huck e parceiro igual na viagem pelo Mississippi. A relação documentada com Huckleberry Finn é descrita assim: protege e torna-se amigo durante a viagem pelo rio. Sua busca por liberdade sustenta o conflito moral vivido por Huck.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. I mean the trip down the river, and the time we set Jim free and Tom was shot in the leg. [Go to](#)

2. I had less to boast about than Tom, and Jim had even less, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by steamboat. [Go to](#)
3. The boys envied me and Jim, but they treated Tom with great respect. [Go to](#)
4. He offered to take me and Jim with him. [Go to](#)
5. Jim shook his head and said: [Go to](#)
6. Me and Jim felt stupid and wished we hadn't been so confident. [Go to](#)
7. I said nothing, and Jim was quiet for a while. [Go to](#)
8. Jim meant no harm, and I meant no harm. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. I mean the adventures we had down the river, and the time we set the darky Jim free and Tom got shot in the leg. [Go to](#)
2. You see he laid over me and Jim considerable, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by the steamboat, but Tom went by the steamboat both ways. [Go to](#)
3. The boys envied me and Jim a good deal, but land! they just knuckled to the dirt before TOM. [Go to](#)
4. So then he set to work to get up a plan to make him celebrated; and pretty soon he struck it, and offered to take me and Jim in. [Go to](#)
5. Jim he shook his head, and says: [Go to](#)
6. Well, of course, that put a more different light on it, and me and Jim felt pretty cheap and ignorant, and wished we hadn't been quite so chipper. [Go to](#)
7. I couldn't say nothing, and Jim he couldn't for a while; then he says: [Go to](#)
8. Jim didn't mean no harm, and I didn't mean no harm. [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Huck chooses Jim over the society that calls helping him wrong; after the Phelps escape, Aunt Polly reveals that Miss Watson's will had already freed him.

Huck escolhe Jim em vez da sociedade que considera errado ajudá-lo; depois da fuga dos Phelps, Tia Polly revela que o testamento de Miss Watson já o havia libertado.

Nat Parsons (series character)

Forma em português: Nat Parsons

English forms in this book: Nat Parsons, Parsons

Formas em português neste livro: Nat Parsons, Parsons

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Major character in this book / Personagem importante neste livro

Books / Livros: Tom Sawyer Abroad

First appearance / Primeira aparição: Tom Sawyer Abroad

Role: the boastful postmaster whose rivalry provokes Tom's balloon visit

Papel: o carteiro fanfarrão cuja rivalidade provoca a visita de Tom ao balão

Traits: boastful, competitive

Traços: fanfarronice, competitividade

Relationships / Relações:

- Tom Sawyer / Tom Sawyer: provokes competitive travel ambitions in / provoca ambições competitivas de viagem em

Character synopsis: Nat Parsons represents the local bragging competition that Tom cannot bear to lose. News that Nat will see the experimental balloon pushes Tom, Huck, and Jim toward the fateful exhibition. This card identifies Nat Parsons as the boastful postmaster whose rivalry provokes Tom's balloon visit. Its documented relationship with Tom Sawyer is described as follows: provokes competitive travel ambitions in. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Nat Parsons representa a competição local de fanfarronice que Tom não suporta perder. A notícia de que Nat verá o balão experimental empurra Tom, Huck e Jim para a exposição decisiva. A ficha identifica Nat Parsons como o carteiro fanfarrão cuja rivalidade provoca a visita de Tom ao balão. A relação documentada com Tom Sawyer é descrita assim: provoca ambições competitivas de viagem em. A descrição segue os quatro livros auditados, preserva identidades ambíguas separadas e evita nomes sem apoio.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Maybe Tom would have stayed satisfied if old Nat Parsons had not been there. [Go to](#)

2. Parsons' travels happened like this: When he first became postmaster, he got a letter for someone he didn't know, and that person didn't exist in the village. [Go to](#)
3. Tom's bullet wound was hard for Nat Parsons to answer, but Nat tried his best. [Go to](#)
4. Then he found out that Nat Parsons was going to see it too, and that settled it. [Go to](#)
5. He would not let Nat Parsons come back and boast about seeing the balloon while he had to listen in silence. [Go to](#)
6. Nat Parsons was there too. [Go to](#)
7. Nat Parsons was the last one. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. Well, I don't know; maybe he might have been satisfied if it hadn't been for old Nat Parsons, which was postmaster, and powerful long and slim, and kind o' good-hearted and silly, and bald-headed, on account of his age, and about the talkiest old cretur I ever see. [Go to](#)
2. You see, Parsons' travels happened like this: When he first got to be postmaster and was green in the business, there come a letter for somebody he didn't know, and there wasn't any such person in the village. [Go to](#)
3. That bullet-wound in Tom's leg was a tough thing for Nat Parsons to buck against, but he bucked the best he could; and at a disadvantage, too, for Tom didn't set still as he'd order done, to be fair, but always got up and sauntered around and worked his limp while Nat was painting up the adventure that HE had in Washington; for Tom never let go that limp when his leg got well, but practiced it nights at home, and kept it good as new right along. [Go to](#)
4. But the papers went on talking, and so he allowed that maybe if he didn't go he mightn't ever have another chance to see a balloon; and next, he found out that Nat Parsons was going down to see it, and that decided him, of course. [Go to](#)
5. He wasn't going to have Nat Parsons coming back bragging about seeing the balloon, and him having to listen to it and keep quiet. [Go to](#)
6. We went aboard, and there was twenty people there, snooping around and examining, and old Nat Parsons was there, too. [Go to](#)

Tom Sawyer (series character)

Forma em português: Tom Sawyer

English forms in this book: Mars Tom, Sawyer, Thomas Sawyer, TOM, Tom, Tom Sawyer

Formas em português neste livro: Tom Sawyer, sinhô Tom, Sawyer, Thomas Sawyer, Tom, TOM

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Main character / Personagem principal

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; Tom Sawyer Abroad; Tom Sawyer, Detective

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: the imaginative boy adventurer, planner, and detective at the series' center

Papel: o menino aventureiro, planejador e detetive no centro da série

Traits: resourceful, courageous, questioning

Traços: engenhosidade, coragem, questionamento

Relationships / Relações:

- Huckleberry Finn / Huckleberry Finn: leads adventures and solves mysteries with / lidera aventuras e resolve mistérios com

Character synopsis: Tom turns books, games, punishments, mysteries, and danger into elaborate adventures. He inspires other children, seeks recognition, acts bravely at crucial moments, and often lets theatrical ideas complicate practical problems. This card identifies Tom Sawyer as the imaginative boy adventurer, planner, and detective at the series' center. Its documented relationship with Huckleberry Finn is described as follows: leads adventures and solves mysteries with. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: Tom transforma livros, jogos, castigos, mistérios e perigos em aventuras elaboradas. Inspira outras crianças, busca reconhecimento, age com coragem em momentos decisivos e muitas vezes deixa ideias teatrais complicarem problemas práticos. A ficha identifica Tom Sawyer como o menino aventureiro, planejador e detetive no centro da série. A relação documentada com Huckleberry Finn é descrita assim: lidera aventuras e resolve mistérios com. A descrição segue os quatro livros auditados, preserva identidades ambíguas separadas e evita nomes sem apoio.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. Do you think Tom Sawyer was satisfied after all those adventures? [Go to](#)
2. I mean the trip down the river, and the time we set Jim free and Tom was shot in the leg. [Go to](#)
3. Tom Sawyer had always wanted to be a hero. [Go to](#)
4. Some people called him Tom Sawyer the Traveler, and that made him very proud. [Go to](#)
5. I had less to boast about than Tom, and Jim had even less, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by steamboat. [Go to](#)
6. But Tom went by steamboat both ways. [Go to](#)
7. The boys envied me and Jim, but they treated Tom with great respect. [Go to](#)
8. Maybe Tom would have stayed satisfied if old Nat Parsons had not been there. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. DO YOU reckon Tom Sawyer was satisfied after all them adventures? [Go to](#)
2. I mean the adventures we had down the river, and the time we set the darky Jim free and Tom got shot in the leg. [Go to](#)
3. You see, when we three came back up the river in glory, as you may say, from that long travel, and the village received us with a torchlight procession and speeches, and everybody hurrah'd and shouted, it made us heroes, and that was what Tom Sawyer had always been hankering to be. [Go to](#)
4. Some called him Tom Sawyer the Traveler, and that just swelled him up fit to bust. [Go to](#)
5. You see he laid over me and Jim considerable, because we only went down the river on a raft and came back by the steamboat, but Tom went by the steamboat both ways. [Go to](#)
6. The boys envied me and Jim a good deal, but land! they just knuckled to the dirt before TOM. [Go to](#)
7. It made him sick to listen to Tom, and to hear the people say "My land!" "Did you ever!" "My goodness sakes alive!" and all such things; but he couldn't pull away from it, any more than a fly that's got its hind leg fast in the molasses. [Go to](#)
8. And always when Tom come to a rest, the poor old cretur would chip in on HIS same old travels and work them for all they were worth; but they were pretty faded, and didn't go for much, and it was pitiful to see. [Go to](#)

Spoiler — Character development / Spoiler — desenvolvimento da personagem

Across the four books, Tom moves from village games and moral tests to overseas navigation and courtroom deduction, while retaining his love of dramatic plans.

Ao longo dos quatro livros, Tom passa de jogos da aldeia e provas morais à navegação internacional e dedução no tribunal, sem perder o amor por planos dramáticos.

Widow Douglas (series character)

Forma em português: Viúva Douglas

English forms in this book: Douglas, Douglas', Widow Douglas, Widow Douglas'

Formas em português neste livro: Viúva Douglas, Douglas

Series / Série: Tom Sawyer

Kind / Tipo: Human / Pessoa

Importance / Importância: Recurring supporting character / Personagem coadjuvante recorrente

Books / Livros: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn; The Adventures of Tom Sawyer; Tom Sawyer Abroad

First appearance / Primeira aparição: The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn

Role: Huck's wealthy guardian and a target of Injun Joe's revenge

Papel: a tutora rica de Huck e alvo da vingança de Injun Joe

Traits: caring, strict

Traços: cuidado, rigor

Relationships / Relações:

- Huckleberry Finn / Huckleberry Finn: takes in and tries to educate / acolhe e tenta educar

Character synopsis: Widow Douglas offers Huck a home, education, religion, and social respectability, all of which he finds restrictive despite her kindness. Her generosity also makes her vulnerable to an old enemy's planned attack. This card identifies Widow Douglas as Huck's wealthy guardian and a target of Injun Joe's revenge. Its documented relationship with Huckleberry Finn is described as follows: takes in and tries to educate. The description follows the four audited books, preserves ambiguous identities separately, and avoids unsupported names.

Sinopse da personagem: A Viúva Douglas oferece a Huck casa, educação, religião e respeitabilidade social, coisas que ele considera restritivas apesar da bondade dela. Sua generosidade também a torna vulnerável ao ataque planejado por um antigo inimigo. A ficha identifica Viúva Douglas como a tutora rica de Huck e alvo da vingança de Injun Joe. A relação documentada com Huckleberry Finn é descrita assim: acolhe e tenta educar. A descrição segue os quatro livros auditados, preserva identidades ambíguas separadas e evita nomes sem apoio.

Use in this Book:

Simplified (B1) English Version

1. The Widder Douglas always said the earth was round like a ball, but I never believed all her ideas. [Go to](#)

Original English Version

1. The Widder Douglas always told me the earth was round like a ball, but I never took any stock in a lot of them superstitions o' hers, and of course I paid no attention to that one, because I could see myself that the world was the shape of a plate, and flat. [Go to](#)